

ju

how Qathem became God

and other
obvious facts
about Islam that
no one talks
about



John West

How Qathem Became God © 2024 by John West is licensed under Creative Commons Attribution-NoDerivatives 4.0 International. To view a copy of this license, visit

<https://creativecommons.org/licenses/by-nd/4.0/>

You are free to:

Share — copy and redistribute the material in any medium or format for any purpose, even commercially. The licensor cannot revoke these freedoms as long as you follow the license terms.

Under the following terms:

Attribution — You must give appropriate credit , provide a link to the license, and indicate if changes were made . You may do so in any reasonable manner, but not in any way that suggests the licensor endorses you or your use.

NoDerivatives — If you remix, transform, or build upon the material, you may not distribute the modified material.

No additional restrictions — You may not apply legal terms or technological measures that legally restrict others from doing anything the license permits.

Any of the above conditions can be waived with permission from the author or publisher. No warranties are given.



All photos are either used under fair-use or assumed to be in the public domain. Sahih Muslim and Sahih al-Bukhari are referenced using Abd Al-BaQi's numbering (known as Dar-us-Salam numbering) when possible. Tabular hadith indexing is adapted from public resources at answering-islam.org. Most citations have been left anonymous to protect living authors and are denoted with a dagger †. No author referenced in this work approved his/her work for inclusion. No author or researcher referenced within this work has had contact with the author at any time.

First edition 2024 (under alternate title)

Second edition 2026

For M & F

ju

Contents

Preface

Introduction

Beginnings :

- 1 Muhammad's Life
- 2 Muhammad After Life

Its Message :

- 3 Metaphysics Before Breakfast
- 4 Too Many Qurans
- 5 So, Who Wrote This?
- 6 Fact and Fictions
- 7 A More Dangerous Book

In Practice :

- 8 Muhammad's Actions
- 9 Muhammad, Women & Sex

Its Belief :

- 10 The God of Islam
- 11 The (Other) God of Islam
- 12 The God Unknown to Islam
- 13 Adequacy & Identity

Illustrations

Topical Reference

Preface

“Most truth's are so naked that people feel sorry for them and cover them up, at least a little bit.” Edward R. Murrow

There are roughly a half dozen references to Islamic religious texts within this book that are not taken from the Quran, Sahih al-Bukhari or Sahih Muslim. When alternate resources are used, it is clearly noted and the reason for such a reference is indicated directly in the text or within the context. Only well established and frequently used resources have been allowed.

The topical indexes of the Quran and Hadith attached to end of this book are heavily influenced by the work of M.J. Fisher. Most quotations within the index, from the Quran, have been taken from his freely available work, *A Topical Study of the Qur'an*. Many thanks to Fisher for this excellent work. It's hoped that these selected quotations found by Fisher will assist you in your study of the Quran. Please find and read his outstanding book.

The topical index also draws heavily from the work of a pseudonymous contributor to the Answering Islam website; Silas. He extensively indexed a number of topics from Sahih al-Bukhari and Sahih Muslim for his personal use. While not without error (which even he recognized), Silas's data (compiled at the very start of the century) was invaluable in forming an accurate picture of the contents of the hadith. You'll find his work, often used extensively and verbatim, in the included topical index (with references corrected to avoid use of the USC MSA numbering system). Thank you Silas, your index was invaluable. I often do not agree with your conclusions, but your pioneering effort studying Islam has undoubtedly opened the door for many thinkers coming after you.

This book could not have been accomplished without the work of countless, often anonymous, men and women, sometimes at direct (and realized) risk to themselves. They do it out of a deep love and obedience to God and while they will not all be mentioned here, it is hoped that any reader understands that this book could not exist without centuries of translators, historians, evangelists, researchers, debaters, teachers and scholars. I'll take a fifth of the credit for what you read here and leave the remaining 80% of the credit to these brilliant and tireless men and women. All errors are mine, but the marrow in the bones, the meat on them and the blood that brings life to the words of this book are theirs.

Introduction

"For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places." Ephesians 6:12

I'm not Muslim. I will never be one.

When I was young I knew that popular culture was providing me precious few answers as to why I was here, how I got here and where I was going. There were hundreds of television channels, millions of websites, endless EPs, LPs and singles, but each added more to the cacophony of modern life. Nothing could easily or adequately resolve what I was convinced was the most basic question of all: why am I here?

I grew up convincing myself that I was pond scum scraped from the rocks four billion years ago. I progressed from basic elements to complex molecules in some rudimentary biological miasma (I suppose yogurt was a distant relative). Lightning triggered my birth, allowing this or that chemical to react in such a way that life formed. I transcended rock, I was man or at least became his very distant progenitor. The idea was good enough for Russian biochemist Alexander Oparin who postulated, in 1924, that small oily drops some how gained self-replication and acted under selection pressures. I didn't know who Oparin was, but his idea worked for me. From one form of life to another through aeons of time I became me; the real me. Against the vast unfeeling canvas of distant space and unimaginable probability came the clockwork precision of the biological nature of my race; the human race. I was free of meaning, free of purpose, but most importantly, absolutely free of all ethical responsibility. The scrapings of primordial rocks are not moral agents after all.

But the question of “why” was never answered. The question of “why” was obliterated. A giant red “X” was slathered across the very idea of man having a reason for existence. It was the great imponderable. Don’t touch, don’t taste, don’t smell. Just accept your role, act like a mammal from the Discovery Channel. The liberty to do what one wilt, to be free from moral restraints, came at the cost of any real inquiry into who I was or why I was here. It seemed a tragedy to have a sense of being “made”, being “designed”, but knowing that such a thought compromised your lifestyle, contested your weekend pleasures and derailed your ultimate self-exalting destination in life.

You’re either pond scum or a man. And since my mythology painted me primeval molecular soup, I dared not trust my eyes that saw a man in the mirror. Truth and self-determination were never compatible. I welcomed a fairy tale narrative that suppressed my conscience, but in no way soothed it. To do wrong, one must come to peace with the fact that he loves wrong. We are not automatons. But, there are few easier ways to ignore this than to state that your conscience doesn’t really exist. We’re not wicked, we’re pathological. At the other end of the spectrum, some believe their character praises them. They assume they’re good enough (against the standards of a perfect God) because of some ridiculous self-imagined criteria. I just ignored the question.

Against this tension, I exhausted one final avenue to determine if there may still be some truth in what I believed. I bought every well-praised tome of human literature, religion and non-fiction. I’ll be the first to admit that the non-fiction category of my collection was rather scant. I didn’t personally believe that man was able to decipher the events of history or science or economics in a manner that mattered. The answer must lay in art or philosophy or religion. Maybe truth was in Charles Dickens or Charles Bukowski. I tried Salinger and Kerouac and Burroughs. The more taboo the better. If my center did not hold, perhaps the fight was on the fringe.

More thoroughly I read religious texts, the I Ching, the works of Confucius, books on Zen buddhism. I read a few lines of the Bhagavad Gita. I actually read a book titled "Judaism for Dummies". And I bought and read an english translation of the Quran. I believe it was Pickthall's (not a bad translation if you need one).

And in the evening and a half it took to read the Quran, I truly scratched my head. I threw it on a pile of other books meant to reveal the meaning of life and went on to the next. My honest opinion was simply that the book didn't deserve to be listed amongst the other books in my library. It was perhaps the most pedestrian and (dare I say) inconsequential book of any I read.

Now, to say that the Quran had less impact on my life than "Ham on Rye" (Bukowski, 1982), is about the biggest insult a single individual could have regarding the primary religious text of almost one fifth of the world's population. But, I'm being honest. The book was neither offensive or shocking, it was neither amazing or inspiring. It just was. And it wasn't much (it's roughly the size of a short young adult fiction novel). It was pabulum.

So while I never touched the book again (until many years later), the events that were inspired by the book did catch my attention. One of the largest terrorist events of the last century occurred a short drive from my home. I was meant to be travelling at the time thousands of people were killed and would have been involved (although not killed) in the mayhem that ensued. By providence I changed my plans to avoid this event by 48 hours.

People who had been at the epicenter of the event found their way to my dinner table. My family was evacuated. Gangs of youth roamed the streets looking to accost "terrorists" if they could find them. In the next few days many Sikh's were assaulted. Most people where I lived didn't really know what a Muslim was.

Neither did I.

I attended lectures. I was assured that terror was the last thing Muhammad had intended. Universal brotherhood was the goal of Islam. Jihad was but a struggle, Islam was but submission and the Quran was a bed of roses without a single thorn. Even as a recent collector of a fully read but entirely uncomprehended Quran, I could smell something was not quite roses indeed. There was a pungent aroma. Fertilizer.

I still remember sitting down to supper with those individuals who had been at the epicenter of terror. After the meal a colleague who had decided to join us asked me never to invite them to dinner with such an extreme bunch of oddball kooky crackpots. And these people where absolutely strange! They had just spent weeks amongst dead bodies and families broken by disaster and first responders and building remains. And their attitude was one of absolute joy. One man in his forties would sing Christian hymns as he was walking through the middle of crowded city streets. Another young man would tell random strangers about Jesus Christ, telling them that he himself had been the worst of all sinners and yet Jesus had saved him from his own depravity.

I didn't yet know what made these men and women tick, but I knew that an alternate and obviously less homicidal conviction than Islam existed. And I had to know what made these men and women so fully devoted and forcefully mad!

I've had my question answered (once I became convinced that it needed to be asked). I know why I'm here, where I came from and where I'm going. To get there I needed to ask another question: what is the problem with our world? Which encompasses smaller questions such as: why are radicals trying to kill me? What breeds that particular commitment? Is that sentiment resonant of truth? Or wickedly misled?

Since those events I've also come to know the secret of my dinner guests' madness! I've spoken at and in Muslim universities. I've addressed crowds of Muslims. I've argued with Muslims. I've been encouraged by Muslim's asking me to (please!) continue questioning Islam. I've discussed problems Muslim's share with every other human being but have no answer to (similar to how I was previously convinced that I could find no meaning). I've stood before Muslim law enforcement. I speak casually with more Muslim's than any other demographic on earth. And so many years ago as a young man who really didn't know what a Muslim was, I never could have imagined this.

I don't have the answer to every question. But I have asked every question I needed to understand Islam. This book before you is a record of that experience. I refuse to speak to someone about what they think they believe, without knowing what is really going on. Two confused conversants hardly makes a meaningful conversation.

I also firmly believe there is only one truth (perhaps you've heard of the Rule of Non-Contradiction). As such, any thinking, belief, expression, supposition that stands in opposition to truth is obviously false. If that's so, why should we let error hide behind ignorance? If Islam is the *vim vitae* of one in five people, wouldn't a clear denunciation force a confrontation with truth? Wouldn't a confrontation with truth set men (or women) free?

Fortunately, truth is a pretty easy thing to encounter. It's not hiding, it's just damn uncomfortable, possibly outright painful. But if God is good, than truth must always outweigh living in deception, regardless of costs. But that's academic. First we need to see if there is a decision to make. With that in mind, let's take this engine apart, rip off the manifold, poke the piston rods, examine the camshaft, tear out the gaskets and find out what it is all about. Islam is not such a mystery that it can't be examined (regardless of the assertions of Allah). We can touch and poke and examine and investigate this ideology. Let's start.

Beginnings

Muhammad's Life

"We sent [Muhammad] as a witness and a bringer of good news and a warner so that they might believe in Allah and His Messenger." - Quran 48:8-9

All of what we are told about Muhammad comes from Muslim sources. These include the hadith (the writings about Muhammad's actions and sayings) which are watermarked by events in the Quran. To a much lesser extent, we have the Quran itself. Additionally, early biographies of Muhammad, while not directly religious texts, appear early enough and under the sanction of Islam, that most feel they substantiate many of the details about Muhammad.

As Muhammad is the de facto moral example within Islam, much of what he did, instead of being whitewashed, was declared normal and duly recorded. Unlike the cult of Mormonism, which might whitewash Joseph Smith's final jail break and armed insurrection as a "martyrdom", Islam leaves Muhammad unvarnished. Practices that contradict historic moral practice and those that contradict conscience are labelled virtuous instead of being questioned.

When we look at Muhammad in Islam, we begin to see that, this is Muhammadanism, a Muhammad centered religion. In fact, Muhammadan or accurately the "followers of Muhammad" is a common recorded reference to Muhammad's followers within the hadith. Muhammadanism was a common moniker for Islam well into the 1950s.

If Muhammad is central to his religion, it would make sense that we need a clear picture of him. If we understand the person who was at the center of Islam, who was the nexus of the creation of the entire religion, we may better understand the context of Islam and to some extent Islam itself.

Since we're interested in the creation of the religion of Islam, it's difficult to separate Muhammad from the first four caliphs. These caliphs (supreme leaders) were four men who had been Muhammad's closest male companions and led and expanded Islam after his death. If the McDonald brothers invented fast food as we know it today, Ray Kroc was the genius behind its growth. In some ways the four caliphs were the Ray Kroc of Islam. They're as responsible for the growth of Islam as the foundation Muhammad provided. We'll look at the first four caliphs, into the fifth and sixth, and we'll look at their legacy; what Muhammad left behind.

The first thing to notice is that Muhammad's (purported) father was called Abdallah (or possibly Abd-Allat). The word Allah is found within his name. "Al" in Arabic is a prefix meaning 'the'. Therefore Allah is simply "the god", and possibly should not be capitalized. Abdallah's name means servant of "the god". Allah was a tribal deity that existed before Muhammad's birth. Some believe it was a general unfixed deity, a non specific entity. Some reports say that it was not actually a physical idol that could be found. Given all of the above, there may have been no physical form of Allah found at the celebrated temple of Meccan worship, the Kaaba. Yet, there may have been markings or text that denoted Allah in Arabian temples without having any physical idol in place.

In the shoes of a casual enquirer, it is hard to get a clear picture of what or who Allah was before his Islamic adoption (especially considering Islam would be writing the Arabic history texts). However it was definitely one of the deities that was worshiped at the Kaaba. According to Islam, Allah's name was embedded in Muhammad's father's name (and other places) and clearly predates Islam. This supports what will be said of Muhammad, that

he didn't create a religion, he concocted one. He took a whole bunch of things from all over the place. And the tribal deity of Muhammad himself becomes the supreme being, Allah, the god.

When Muhammad was six years old, his mother died. His 'father' died well before he was born. Some critics have raised issue with this chronology and recognize that Muhammad had a false biological notion that a woman could conceive and carry a child for up to four years. It is quite likely that Muhammad's father was not who Muhammad said he was. It's also almost entirely certain that the state of affairs between Amena Bent Wahab (Muhammad's mother) and his father was not "marriage" (at least not as thought of in the 21st century). It was likely much closer to contractual prostitution. In Arabia's very open relational culture one early biography (Kitab at-Tabaqat al-Kubra) states Muhammad's grandfather wed Amena's sister Halah (conceiving Muhammad's uncle/cousin Hamza) the same day Muhammad's father wed Amena. Muhammad's father's union then lasted only 3 days. Hamza was born at roughly the same time Muhammad's father died, 4 years before Muhammad was born†.

There is a lack of clarity on who his father was. Some researchers have gone down this rabbit hole and asked (justified) questions such as "What was Muhammad's birth name"? One 16th century Muslim biography (Sirat al-Halabiya) tells us Muhammad's birth name was Qathem†. It's unlikely that a son without a known father would be given the name "Praiseworthy" in 6th century Arabia. What was his family position before his first marriage, what was his full name (possibly Qathem Ibn Al Kalb which translates to "son of the dog" or Qathem Ibn Abd Allat) and other very interesting questions.

After his mother died, Muhammad was raised by his uncle, Abu Talib, the head of the Quraysh tribe Muhammad's position was likely quiet low. In adulthood his cousin Hamza would mock the adopted Muhammad for being a mere slave of his family ("Hamza looked up and said, 'Aren't you only the slaves of my forefathers?'" Bukhari 2375). During Muhammad's life,

the Quraysh tribe was involved in a lot of violent conflicts with other individuals and tribes. Violence was a real part of the adopted Muhammad's early life.

When Muhammad was in his mid-twenties, he married a woman named Khadija bint Khuwaylid. Khadija was 40 years old at the time, 15 years his senior. She had already been married twice to men well her senior. She was a well known, wealthy, business woman - in direct contrast to Muhammad. During much of the life of Khadija, Muhammad did not have a significant reputation. He was a commoner. Yet, he was thrust into the upper sphere of Arabian commerce as a result of his marriage. Khadija had declared, if you're good with my caravans, I'll marry you. And that's what happened. Khadija's stated purpose for marrying Muhammad was owed to his competence managing her business interests.

We know that Khadija's cousin, Waraqah, had become a Christian, albeit one with a phenomenally degraded Christian theology (it was he who identified Muhammad's later apparition as the Biblical angel Gabriel) . Khadija was also monotheistic. It is possible that she may have been Christian of the Byzantine or Roman Catholic persuasion (both theological Christian cults). Within Mecca, the renowned center of worship, the Kabaa, was replete with idols. Khadija desired monotheism to reign in Arabia and would have been well pleased when Muhammad later got rid of these idols and supplanted them with Islam. He would claim there must be a single god, not a pantheon of idols, a god for Arabia which would be his tribal deity, Allah, the god. And Khadija was someone who was very sympathetic to this.

She believed in the idea that there was too much religious confusion within the Arabian peninsula; the idols, Arabic traditional customs and every theology that arrived on a camel train. She desired what was essentially a unique Abrahamic monotheistic religious revival. This theology represented something that was nearly pre-Jewish and pre-Christian, yet arguably Romish in origin. It simplified Arabian religion by removing a lot of the

confusion that had arisen around the multiplicity of idols and replaced it with Arabia's own Abraham.

Now, it was Khadija who actually influenced Muhammad to become a prophet. When he started to encounter supernatural visions and was receiving communications from Gabriel, Khadija was the one who said, you should go along with this. You may dismiss the supernatural in his account, but I argue that, various Islamic texts that describe Muhammad's despair, terror, behaviour and eventual personality change don't allow us to rule out occult experiences. Whether they actually occurred as part of the transmission of the Quran is a question for another chapter, but their record does illustrate a knowledge of the occult.

Notice that while he was married to Khadija, before his flight to Medina (named the Hijra, from which Muslim calendars are based), he was proclaiming this (Khadija's) monotheism. He was not making people happy. Some of his strongest proclamations were denouncements of Mecca during this period. A lot of people were saying, no, we like all the money that we're getting from all of this traffic related to these idols. We like the fact that this is a part of our life. We're making money. This is our trade and our lifestyle is this faith. Muhammad echoed a form of Abrahamic monotheism, ran afoul of polytheism and was eventually kicked out of Mecca.

But before his expulsion, from Mecca (the city where no blood should be shed), Muhammad and his followers were severely boycotted by Meccan citizens. At the same time, less influential Muslims than Muhammad were being persecuted, causing an early flight to Abyssinia. Jafar (Muhammad's cousin) took an epistle to the king of Christian Abyssinia. This letter outlined a sanitized version of the Muslim position on Jesus Christ, meant to appeal to the king. The Abyssinia king thought that these Meccan Muslim refugees were persecuted Christians (thanks to Jafar's letter) and he provided them substantial protection from persecution. This letter (with significant anti-Christian additions) became the 19th chapter of the Quran.

Muhammad was starving along with his followers. At this time he essentially reverted back to paganism. The famous 'satanic verses' were introduced at this time. This revelation of Muhammad equates the Meccan al-Lat, al-Uzza and Manat to Muhammad's god (see Quran 53). The Meccan's were appeased, the boycott and the threat of starvation was eliminated. The Muslim refugees began to return. But Muhammad's corruption of his own deity wouldn't last. Before the Abyssinian refugees returned, Muhammad retracted the divinity of the three Meccan goddesses, saying he was tricked by Satan.

The Meccans had a real grievance with him for which he'd eventually go to war. Khadija was encouraging him at this time to be a prophet. Yet these first 25 years, before the flight to Medina (the Hijra), were a peaceful time. He was not using violence to get his ways. He was attempting to woo not threaten followers. He respected Jews. That would change very quickly after Khadija dies.

Muhammad was asked to come to Medina (then called Yathrib) because the citizens in Medina were having internal problems. They negotiated for Muhammad and his followers (who were not many at that time) to come to the city in the belief that it could resolve a lot of the tribal frictions. They dreamt that the animosity between the different tribes within the city could be smoothed over or lubricated by the presence of this largely peaceful, unifying, monotheistic cultic presence. That was their hope.

The move to Medina allowed Muhammad the opportunity to demonstrate who he really was. Khadija had died. Three years after Khadija dies, he marries Aisha, a six-year-old girl (the daughter of his best friend). Muhammad consummates the marriage when Aisha is nine. He also marries Sawdah who would essentially be his housekeeper (and raise his wife and daughters). I don't believe it's unfair to call her that. If you look at the details of Muhammad's attempted divorce from Sawdah, I think that's a very fair statement. This sentiment is echoed verbatim in Muslim biographies, such

as Kitab al-Tabaqat al-Kabir: "The Prophet said, 'Yes, she was the mother of my daughters and the caretaker of my house.'" (Volume 8, Page 57).

Khadija dies, Muhammad marries Sawdah, he arranges the terms of his migration to Medina and then marries Aisha. With the death of Khadija, if ever she was a guiding or restraining force on Muhammad, he shows us the real Muhammad in her absence. He changes completely. He becomes a violent, ambitious despot. He would steal in the name of Allah. He would commit violence against people that opposed him. Rape, slavery and avarice followed. And his ranks swelled tremendously once he became militant.

People noticed Muhammad's hawkish tendencies. He goes from having very few followers to becoming a well backed military potentate. He would incite war against the Jewish tribes in his region. He fought the Banu Qurayza (not to be confused with his uncle's tribe the Quraysh). They surrendered. But Muhammad proceeds to kill all of their men. Without regard to the terms of surrender and subsequent slaughter, he takes their wives as booty, sells some and shares the rest amongst his followers. Extremely violent, opportunistic and extremely dissimilar to how he lived back in Mecca with Khadija.

And we have to stop and consider that Muhammad wasn't the only regional prophet. We can't look at this history as though it was some unique genius of Muhammad to say that he's the religious leader of this people and he's going to go and draw people to himself and create his religion, because he wasn't unique. With the creation (or adoption) of 'the god' and the revelator Gabriel, fused with his leadership, we should recognize that there were actually other individuals doing the same thing as Muhammad. We have the opposing prophets Musailimah, Iswad and Tulaiha. There were revolts and these revolts were against Muhammad. According to Muslim history, prophets were fighting other prophets. Muhammad wasn't even the sole prophet at the time of his death. It wasn't until later in Muslim history that these competing prophets were eventually suppressed.

Once Khadija was gone, Muhammad became violent. And his biography would argue he also became much more sexually unhinged. Initially, through his marriage to a minor and later, through some of the events that happen during his life. While Muhammad is destroying the Banu Qurayza (at the request of Gabriel), he and his followers, as we mentioned, distribute the choice women from these raids (as sex slaves) and sell the rest to acquire new weapons. Muhammad ordered killings. Muhammad ordered people dismembered, tortured and disfigured. In the Quran, Muhammad calls for the assassination of at least three individuals (in addition to the hundreds he order killed from the Banu Qurayza). Sahih Bukhari records another eight separate events, all non-judicial executions, including the massacre of the Bahilah and Banu Khath'am tribes (about 300 men). Sahih Abu Dawud records another 10 and early biographical sources records another 21. Most killings were ordered against people who insulted Muhammad and Islam (regardless of age or gender). These were not military actions.

This disregard for human life and rapacity will repeat itself frequently. In a number of cases, Muhammad will make treaties or agreements with tribes and then violate both the treaty and the individuals the treaty was to protect while under divine instructions or in the name of Islamic ambition.

The Battle of Uhud (The second major battle of Islamic history, involving roughly 4000 total combatants) occurred when Muhammad would have been approximately 55 years of age. He was injured, quite seriously, by rocks to the face. The fault of the Meccans was that while they utterly decimated the Muslims, they were content to administer casualties equal to their losses. Without annihilating the Muslims, the Meccans, who were obviously more powerful than their foes, allowed the Muslims of Medina to regroup and reinforce. Muhammad would turn this major defeat into a propaganda coup. The revived (really merely reprieved) Muslims declared their continued existence as proof of their resilience and grit against Meccan aggression. This would lead to a peace treaty and an eventual campaign that led to the defeat of Mecca.

The treaty the Muhammadans made was with the Quraysh, who controlled Mecca, would only be accepted if Muhammad would not refer to himself as the "Prophet of Allah". He consented (much to the consternation of future caliph Umar). The importance of the treaty is that it essentially allowed Muhammad to attack anybody he wanted. But he could not attack the Meccans.

The treaty, which was supposed to last 10 years, was used by Muhammad to sabotage the Meccan position of power. The Muslims utilized attacks on third parties to undermine Meccan strength, allies, and regional dominance (all moves that most modern Muslims regard as signs of great military genius). Within two years, exploitation of treaty conditions gave Muhammad a superior position militarily.

Muhammad sent out raiders against the Meccans and their allies. Allegedly, Muhammad wasn't involved. The raiders were neutral; in the same way age-of-sail privateers or modern mercenaries are. However the very notion of neutral or disinterested raiding parties working freely amongst Muslim cohorts against Muhammad's adversary in his territory must have sounded absurd to Meccan inhabitants. Some Muslim historians believe the need for caravan raiding in the first place was a direct result of entirely incorrect agricultural advice Muhammad gave to his followers that nearly starved them (again).

The treaty gave Muhammad a respite from attack and a cloak for caravan raiding. Meccan authority weakened and many years before the expiration of the treaty Muhammad attacked and took over Mecca. Mecca was his. Some call it shrewd manoeuvring, some deceit. At the same time, during this opportunistic military build-up and accumulation of Islamic riches and power (all supported by supernatural revelation), the Jews and the Christians were voicing doubts regarding the reliability of the revelation of Muhammad; the miracle of the prophet.

There's just too much dissonance between what Muhammad is selling and the Jewish and Christian scripture. There are numerous Quranic instances and examples from the hadith of Christians and Jews expressing their belief that Muhammad was mad. You find this repeated throughout the Quran and Muslim sources. By the time Muhammad was 60, towards the end of his life, he had a huge amount of wealth (though he was not necessarily ostentatious), he was immensely powerful and yet his opponents continued to point out the flaws in the sayings he was hawking.

If Muhammad was referred to as the unlettered prophet (meaning unschooled, not illiterate) then supposedly his followers were too. The massive discrepancies between Quranic revelation, its assumptive lineage and the actual content of the Torah and Bible seemed a constant issue for those that actually followed those books (until they were all expelled from the Arabian peninsula).

I love to cite an example from the movie Lawrence of Arabia, where there was a particular tribe and the tribal leader declares, look, I'm so impoverished. Yet he was very well looked after. He was using his wealth to get favour, or patronize the people around him. And that's what Muhammad was doing. His influence was monetary and political, and possibly less preoccupied with theological substance.

Now, the thing that has to be recognized at the end of Muhammad's life is that he had phenomenal control over the property and the fate of individuals that were opposed to Islam (in addition to those within it). These are the Christians and the Jews whose pedigree demanded some form of initial acknowledgment, and anyone else that didn't follow Islam.

We see Muhammad instituting the Jizya, a tax that was (and still is) imposed on the Christians and Jewish peoples. It was seen as a way to subjugate them. Often, regardless of the stipulations of the tax, Muhammad would go well beyond these regulations. Muhammad enforced the idea that non-Muslims

could not share their faith with Muslims. It was technically illegal for Christians and Jews to mention their faith to Muslims. This of course eliminated challenges against Muhammad's revelations. And finally, by the time he would have died, he had told all of his followers, get the Jews and the Christians out of here. And that's what they did.

Beginnings

After Muhammad's Life

"Whoever obeys Allah and the Messenger is with those whom Allah has blessed." - Quran 4:68

"Then said the prophet Jeremiah unto Hananiah the prophet, Hear now, Hananiah; The Lord hath not sent thee; but thou makest this people to trust in a lie." - Jeremiah 28:15

An orphaned young man proves himself competent with an older woman's business interests. He marries her. She encourages him to take a position of prominence as one of Arabia's prophets according to her and her cousin's beliefs. Until the death of his wife, Muhammad is considered a peaceful holy man. Afterwards, he opens the flood gate to any follower imbued with violence and aggression. He is marked by sexual perversion, violence and avarice. He will die as a direct consequence of his sword.

Muhammad died of poisoning. And he was killed by a Jewish woman, one of the many women he captured. Through his exploits, he captured women, a lot of women became slaves or were sold. He asked men to convert to Islam, otherwise be killed; taking their land, their families, their property and their goods. A part of this war booty was a family or tribe's women. One of these women prepared him a meal of goat, which she had poisoned. And when she was brought before Muhammad (who gave explicit orders not to kill this woman in hopes of obtaining some information of a cure), she said, if you're the prophet, this poison will not affect you. But if you're not a prophet, it will kill you.

Aisha, in Sahih Bukhari (one of two universally accepted collections of tradition) clearly states it was this poisoning that eventually killed Muhammad (4428: "...his ailment in which he died..."). And he didn't die immediately, but within a few years. He was poisoned and he never recovered. This is very interesting for a man who gave a number of cures for various types of poisoning. As an example, in the hadith, eating this specific type of date, or doing this specific incantation should see such and such a poison healed. We'll ignore the puzzle of Allah's conspicuous silence throughout this three year ordeal.

Immediately after the death of Muhammad, Islam undergoes the rise of the caliphs (Muhammad's successors). Muhammad left a substantial empire and it would not easily fall apart as long as there were men who wanted to lead it. This occurs in spite of the wishes of Muhammad's ordinary followers. As soon as Muhammad dies the Ridda Wars begin (also called the Apostate Wars) where massive amounts of common followers try to leave Islam. The Arabian common man was following a military leader. As soon as Muhammad had moved to Medina, his ranks swelled as Islam became a military organization. There was opportunity for booty. There was the potential to be ingratiated by Muhammad. You could become a power broker in Arabia, where once you were simply a commoner. You could gain wealth, position and influence just as Muhammad had.

When Muhammad took over Mecca, one of his enemies, his biggest enemy, was a man called Abu Sufyan. Abu Sufyan defied him. Muhammad says, come out, let's have a peaceful meeting. Abu Sufyan comes out and Muhammad says, no, now I've decided to kill you. And immediately, on the spot, Abu Sufyan says, oh, I've just had a revelation. I realized that you are actually a prophet. And he follows him and later enjoys wealth, position and influence. We'll see that he has a very important part to play in the coming history of Islam.

But, a lot of common people at the death of Muhammad, were leaving, while leading Muslims were having dreams of expanded power. We'll see this is a very common theme in Islam, for the next 14 centuries! The common man attempts to flee, the despot enforces religious compliance.

One of the main events after Muhammad's death was the dispute over his wealth. This money (and consequent influence) was a big deal. Where does it go? Muhammad's instructions were, since he is like all the other prophets throughout history, he is not going to give an inheritance to his family, his wives, his offspring, etcetera. He wanted to bequeath his estate to the caliphate (Islamic state) and by proxy the caliphs (or at least that is the story the caliphs told). He apparently shared this wish with Abu Bakr, Umar and Uthman (the successive leaders of the caliphate). These are his best friends who would go on to lead Islam after him (and administer this wealth). One problem. The reason, according to the caliphs, for giving these funds to the caliphate was based on what prior prophets had done. But the Quran says exactly the opposite of the words that were placed in Muhammad's mouth.

Ali, who was Muhammad's son-in-law, picked this up. He approaches Abu Bakr, who was made the first caliph. Muhammad's barely deceased. As one observer stated, "the body is not even cold, and Muhammad's family is fighting over the money". Ali is standing before Abu Bakr and he's saying, give me the money (and in essence, the caliphate). Abu Bakr is saying, no, the prophet said such and such. Ali emphatically declares, no, he was wrong! Muhammad didn't know what the Quran said on this topic; that David gave an inheritance to Solomon, and that Zechariah gave an inheritance to John the Baptist (according to the Quran). And basically what Abu Bakr says is, too bad, we're not going to listen to the words of Allah. Muhammad said that we do it this way. We'll follow Muhammad, not Allah. We'll keep the caliphate in my hands, not yours.

Now, this causes a problem with Fatima (Muhammad's favourite daughter). She was married to Ali. And essentially, her and Ali hated Abu Bakr for the

rest of their lives. Abu Bakr was only going to live two more years after this encounter and they wouldn't, during this time, get the money. Fatima lived an even shorter amount of time, a mere six months after this exchange. She would have been 27 years old if you're looking at Sunni sources or 18 if you're looking at Shia sources. And on her death, Ali buried her without Abu Bakr's knowledge. Fatima and Ali hated Abu Bakr so much they would not allow him to attend the funeral.

In the Quran, it says in surah 8:63 "and he (Allah), has united their (the believer's) hearts. If you had spent all that is in the earth, you could not have united their hearts. But Allah united them. Certainly, he is All-Mighty, All-Wise". So the fellowship and the kindness and the love that you have between believers is more important than all the wealth on earth. Ali and Fatima hate Abu Bakr because he wouldn't give them the money. And this goes on for a very long time, despite Muslims generally being forbidden to remain angry for longer than three days.

And Ali was absolutely right in his argument. Muhammad was wrong about what he supposedly said. Inheritances were left for the progeny of the prophets. Fatima's dead, she hated Abu Bakr, who was the best friend of her father and also the father of her child step-mother Aisha and Ali hated Abu Bakr as well. But wait, there's more! Ali would repeat these demands to Umar, the second caliph.

We have a record of Ali approaching Umar where he says to him, you're sinful, you're treacherous, you're dishonest, you're a liar. We have Ali bad mouthing Abu Bakr and Umar as they inherit the caliphate. He's saying, until I am happy with the disbursement of my father-in-laws estate, you guys are liars and scoundrels. Ali is full of hate towards his father-in-law's companions. We find hadith where Umar is saying, listen, I've heard all your complaints before. Yet Ali's repeatedly grasping at wealth.

It's not only him, it's also Ibn Abbas. Ibn Abbas, as we'll see when we examine the hadith, is someone who is going to write a significant portion of the hadith and will be considered one of the primary sources of information about Muhammad through the early history of Islam. In fact, most of the legal code and rules of Islamic polity are based on hadith, that are considered sahih (strong), that Ibn Abbas and others contributed to. He's a pre-eminent scholar and recorder of what happened in the life of Muhammad and he too is asking the caliphs for money!

Just before Umar became Islam's leader, after the death of Abu Bakr, leading Muslims were discussing the merits of his succession. We see them engaged in quite a lot of recorded discussions. Ali is (still) saying, I want the money. Abu Sufyan, who used to be the enemy of Muhammad, is now a significant part of Islam. He understands politics. He was a significant figure in Mecca. Now he's a leader in Islam. Abu Sufyan is warning others that he doesn't want Umar as the next ruler of Islam. Why? Because Abu Sufyan comes from a superior tribe to Umar. There is a class issue that makes Umar offensive to Abu Sufyan. As a result Abu Sufyan does not want Umar to be Caliph. He doesn't want to obey someone who is socially inferior (all other considerations aside). And we're going to see a schism form between Abu Sufyan and the early caliphs which will be a pivot in Islam's history.

At this point, just before the appointment of Umar, the second caliph, one of the friends of Muhammad, Zubayr, is willing to kill for his choice of caliph; Ali. He asks Ali if he would like him to fight and kill in order to get Ali on the throne. Ali is always trying to get on the throne and secure Islamic wealth and power, but it won't happen just yet.

Uthman becomes the third Caliph after Umar's brief reign. He basically lets everything fall apart. He is taking people who are his friends and putting them in positions of power. He's not holding anyone accountable. In the city of Medina, you have people drinking alcohol (at this time, forbidden in Islam). You have magic, a sort of pagan occult sorcery. Other openly non-

Islamic cultic practices are taking place. And Uthman only makes half-hearted attempts to resolve this. Islam moves toward decay.

Men from another tribe confront him. Uthman deceives them. They say, listen, you have to halt this decay, or we're going to remove you. And Uthman says, OK, I'll change things. And when these peaceful challengers to Uthman are all returning to their home with promises that Uthman's going to change things, Uthman sends one of his messengers with a set of instructions to the rulers in their home towns. Uthman demands that these challengers be killed. Unfortunately, these challengers find out about this plot, intercepting the message. They go back to Uthman and ask why he's trying to kill them? Now, they're going to kill him! Uthman goes to Ali for help. He tells Ali he needs his protection. Ali agrees to protect Uthman. This allows Uthman to persist (for a while) until his followers finally have enough.

Someone murders Uthman. In fact, Abi Bakr, who is the son of Abu Bakr (the first caliph), kills Uthman. The son of Muhammad's best friend kills Muhammad's other close friend and heir by directing one of his men to jab an arrow into Uthman's head. Another one of his men approaches Uthman and shakes him until his teeth are rattling in his head. While Uthman has an arrow in his head, they slash at his hand and either remove it or almost remove it. They stab him nine times. Three for Allah and six for their own anger.

A best friend's son kills an intimate friend. Ali skips the funeral while trying to get the money. The prophet's own daughter is trying to get the money, dying six months later she makes sure her father's best friend is miles from her funeral. And one of the things that I've always found interesting is the existence of a hadith (Bukhari 3053) that says the last words of Muhammad are these three particular things. 1) Get rid of the Jews and Christians from Arabia, 2) give gifts to foreign delegates. And 3) we forgot the last one. And that's literally what the hadith says (Bukhari 114 states that they missed the last statement because they were too busy quarrelling). So Muhammad's

dead. Nobody cares. They're already moving on to the riches, the booty, the realm and similar things. Why even record a hadith that says, the center of our religion said these three things and we just don't even know what the last one was?

Uthman has been killed. And after Uthman, Ali finally becomes the caliph. In order to do that, he has to fight Aisha (Muhammad's child bride). Aisha leaves Medina and lies to Ali's delegates in so doing. Her departure is under false pretences. Aisha does not support Ali. In fact, she hates Ali because Ali previously accused her of adultery (for which Muhammad was very close to dismissing her). She has never forgiven Ali for that. A large battle takes place in which 10,000 people die. Zubair and Tala, who are close friends of Muhammad, are killed. The conflict is named the Battle of the Camel. It takes place around a camel where Aisha is standing. She's rallying the forces that are involved in this battle. Aisha is incensed at Ali's acceptance of the murderer of Uthman: Abi Bakr.

Ali had made Abi Bakr the governor of Egypt. People were perplexed. How can you have a Muslim killing the caliph (Uthman)? Yet direct abeyance of Islamic principle and law Ali is utilizing the support of a man who should be condemned. Yet he elevates Abi Bakr because he needs this support in order to secure his own leadership. People, including Aisha, who has always hated Ali, rally against him. And she openly opposes him. Although, when she is defeated, she never further pursues the issue of Uthman's murder. She's makes a treaty with Ali for her own safety.

The two become, we can't necessarily say friends, because when Ali eventually dies, she's quite happy about it, but she never pushes the notion of justice for Uthman. Which begs the question. Was this a power play? Does the murder of a caliph matter (see Sahih Muslim 2888a)? Should the death of 10,000 followers have demanded Aisha petition for justice? Regardless, Ali puts himself in a position of power. His position is weak thanks to this

infighting, but issues of justice aren't as important to the new caliph as the threat from his ascendant foe; Abu Sufyan.

If you remember, Abu Sufyan was the gentleman who was Muhammad's one time prime enemy. Well, his son Mu'awiyah and grandson, Yazid, are going to come to power. Condensing the narrative a bit, during the reign of Ali, he'll be up against Abu Sufyan (the granddaddy), Mu'awiyah (the future fifth real caliph) and Yazid (the sixth caliph). Granddad, father, son. And they'll be fighting against Ali. This tension results in another bloody conflict. Ali is fighting against Mu'awiyah and he is about to destroy him. He's winning. But the people following Mu'awiyah say, hey, wait a second, let's trick these guys (this is all in the hadith). Let's put up some pages of the Quran; they can't attack us if we're holding up the sacred Quran. And that's exactly what they do.

The people in Ali's tribe say, whoa, we have to seek peace with these guys even though we're about to kill them. Ali yells, no! They've split Islam in two. We have to destroy them, we must secure my throne! But his soldiers overrule him. Ali must agree or lose the support he needs. Ali's men try and negotiate with Mu'awiyah. But Mu'awiyah completely outwits them in this negotiation, buying himself respite from battle and favourable terms. The son of Abu Sufyan gets stronger and stronger. Ali gets weaker and weaker and weaker.

Abi Bakr, the murderer of Uthman made governor, will be killed by one of Mu'awiyah's men. He'll be thrown into the corpse of a donkey, which was then lit on fire. That is the son of Abu Bakr. And he's been burned by Mu'awiyah, who was the son of one of the biggest enemies of Muhammad during his lifetime.

It's interesting that during the reign of Ali, the Christians were beginning to notice that this religion is falling apart. And we see the following from a

Muslim history compiled about 300 years after the death of Muhammad (about the time the hadith was completed).

Among them were many Christians who had accepted Islam. But when dissensions had developed in Islam had said, "by God, our religion from which we have departed is better and more correct than that which these people follow. Their religion does not stop them from shedding blood, terrifying the roads, and seizing properties". And they returned to their former religion.

Al-Kirat met them and said to them, well, unto you, do you know the precept of Ali regarding any Christian who accepts Islam and then reverts to Christianity? His precept regarding them is to immediately cutting off of the head when he gets a hold of them. And I was in the army that Ali Abi Talib sent against the Banu Najiyah, our commander said to one of these, "who are you?"

And they said, "we are a people who were Christians. We accepted Islam, but we did not think that any religion is better than our previous one". So he said, "we think Christianity is better".

He said to them, "accept Islam", but they refused. He said to his men, when I rub my head three times, attack them and kill the fighting men and make captive dependents.

But there was an old man among them, a Christian called Al-Rumahas Mansur, who said, "by God, the only error I have made since attaining reason was abandoning my religion, the religion of truth for yours, the religion of wickedness. No, by God, I will not leave my religion, and I will not accept yours as

long as I live". Makil brought him forward and cut off his head.

The Christians are coming to their senses and leaving Ali. Ali doesn't have unified power; the power he sought since Muhammad's death. His kingdom is split, he's lost his controversial governor in Egypt. Abi Bakr has been killed by Mu'awiyah, and Mu'awiyah is gaining more and more control.

Ali also gets killed. Some three men with swords kill him. It has almost nothing to do with what is happening with Mu'awiyah and the shift in power. Similar to the death of Umar, it's simply three individuals who decide to kill him out of disdain. And what's interesting is, at roughly this point, we come across Ibn Abbas again.

We mentioned Ibn Abbas would become the great scholar of Islam, author of hadith. And just before Ali's death we find him stealing a whole bunch of money from Ali's treasury. Some people say to him, hey, you can't do that. He kills them. He lies to Ali and he runs away with the money. At Ali's weakest, Ibn Abbas runs away with the piggy bank. And then he becomes the number one early scholar in Islam as a thief and a murderer. He got his money from the caliphs after all.

And so now we have two remaining players, Husayn and Yazid. Husayn and Hasan are the sons of Ali. We'll explain why Hasan is not a contender shortly. Yazid is Mu'awiyah's son or Abu Sufyan's grandson. The grandson of Muhammad is now facing off with Abu Sufyan's grandson. Husayn tries to become leader. He travels to meet a supporter. But before he gets there, that person decides to join with Yazid. His former supporter tricks him and Husayn is killed. While he's holding his son an arrow strikes his baby boy on his lap. He begins to wipe the blood from him saying, "Oh god, judge between us and a people who asked us to come so that they might help us and then killed us".

A man of this tribe kills Husayn and cuts off his head. He takes the head to the ruler of the tribe. The ruler starts making fun of the decapitated head of Muhammad's grandson. They would poke it and laugh.

With those captured by the tribe were granddaughters of Muhammad and people that were close with him, such as Zainab. They would mock Muhammad when they saw the head of Husayn, they would say, "Muhammad's daughters are prisoners. Your (Muhammad's) progeny are killed. The East wind blows dust over them". Zainab and others were loudly lamenting these events. Everyone, recognizing this family's angst, both friend or foe, stopped to cry and weep (according to written history). And then, apparently seconds later, they continued to plunder the corpses and parade Husayn's head while mocking the captured daughters of Muhammad. Finally, the chief of this duplicitous tribe, who's working for Yazid, says, "praise Allah who disgraced you (referring to Muhammad's family)".

There was also another person who stood up against both of these would be caliphs, a third contender for the throne. He was Ibn Zubayr. He actually went to war and destroyed Mecca. He destroyed the Kaaba, the most holy place of Muhammadanism and burnt it down to the ground. Supposedly the magic stone within the Kaaba was broken into three different pieces.

Now Hasan (remember we said we'd get to him), the brother of Husayn, was also a potential heir to Ali's throne. But, Mu'awiyah bribed him. And he ended up getting a name that was equivalent in meaning to "the Divorcee". Because he had 500 wives or 100 wives and 500 concubines or something ridiculous like this. Basically he was paid to sleep around and he did just that. Mu'awiyah takes control with both Hasan and Husayn out of the way.

Mu'awiyah rejoices and says, "oh I see that Allah has favoured my family over Muhammad". Within three generations, we witness the entire removal of Muhammad from the dynasty of Islam and the throne going to his opponent, Mu'awiyah and Yazid and the family of Abu Sufyan. Even if this

absolute failure of his succession had not occurred, even if this was but the smallest disgrace, you have the killing, you have the greed, you have the money, the state-making with no regard to Muhammad's death. You have people forgetting what Muhammad was saying. His family is more interested in legacy than the death of a father. It's a mess, it's just an absolute debased nightmare, it's murder, mayhem, greed. And it's absolutely everywhere; from the Hijra to the reign of Abu Sufyan's descendants.

And going back to the verse we examined following Muhammad's death, the Quran says that, "Allah had united their hearts. If you had spent all that is on earth, you could not have united their hearts". For all that is in the earth, I would not want to be united like these men. They were a menace. They were willing to kill tens of thousands of people to get what they wanted. The hadith says that anyone who raises a sword, whether he gets killed or is the one that lives, because he raised the sword in anger against another Muslim will go to hell. Almost all of the people involved in the ruling of Islam after Muhammad will go to hell, according to Islam. And that's sahih hadith. The hadith sends almost every early Muhammadan ruler straight to Jahannam (hell).

And while disputes between Muslims were not sanctioned, remember that all of the remaining behaviour was actually righteous according to the hadith. Muhammad was divinely allowed to use violent force (Bukhari 2946, 2810). Jannah was promised to those dying while using violent force (Bukhari 2818, 3024, 2811, Muslim 1885a, 1902). Muhammad predicted war (Bukhari 2924, 2927, 3595, 4696) and ordered war after his death, including a list of nations he ordered invaded.

It was OK to execute those who refused Islam (Bukhari 4609, 3009, 7157, 6878, 6899, Muslim 1731a,b, 20) and violently oppose those who disagree with you (Muslim 2865a). It was even divinely appointed to kill mischief makers in society (Muslim 96a-97) and force conversion into Islam (Bukhari

2943, 2946, 3009, 4557) and if that is too difficult, individuals may be bribed into Islam (Muslim 1059a, Bukhari 4334)

Bukhari 4557 explains surah 3:110 "You (true Muslims) are the best of peoples ever raised up for mankind." It means "...the best of peoples for the people, [are you who] bring them with chains on their necks till they embrace Islam". In Muslim law, use violent force. In revelation, bloodshed. In principle, enslave, violate and destroy.

You can see that Allah's knitting of the hearts didn't happen. It was brutality and violence. If you could stop at the life of Muhammad and claim it virtuous (a big if), you would still need to explain the degradation that comes in the next 100 years during the establishment of the caliphate. It's important to confront this picture of Islam. As we learn more about Islam's religious texts, these events will remind us that they are not at all dissimilar from each other.

Its Message

Metaphysics Before Breakfast

"All things in the universe exist by virtue of their creation by the will of God...Men cannot know anything about the nature of God except God reveals something of Himself by voluntary revelation." Cornelius Van Til

There are probably very few books that open with a few chapters on the history of late middle eastern antiquity followed by a discussion of Islamic metaphysics. And that's too bad. It makes sense to discuss what happened along with how we perceive it happened.

If we think that Muhammad is divine, we will examine his behaviour and declare it divine. This is what happens to the radical who rapes women to feel "closer to god" (see Illustrations). A different moral code would call that same action neither good nor bad. A materialistic belief (which asserts that material is the fundamental substance of nature) can not question actions morally. If you brake a twig or rape an individual, both are merely material interactions.

Of course no one actually thinks like the above. The materialist does not overthrow random criminal proceedings against a serial rapist. No Muslim radical is so self-deceived as to imagine that rape is without moral consequence. Islam itself makes provisions for women amongst us and women other than us. Rape is still a crime in Muslim states. It's simply supplied with many caveats that allow illicit carnal freedoms in varying degrees: consensual or otherwise, unfortunately, as we'll see.

To understand Islam we must understand our theory of thought. We need to examine what we *feel* is true before we begin to analyse and assess facts. Any prejudice needs to be laid bare in order to avoid dismissing valid criticisms and honest examinations. We must examine and challenge what we accept as true – often uncritically or upon blind faith – before we even begin to think. These feelings about truth are labelled ‘presuppositions’. Some of these we may have adopted and held for a very long time, often embraced through methods that were far less than rational.

When a man fails ideologically, it is often at his presuppositions. He fails in what he thinks is true before he thinks; in what precedes his suppositions. When we expose these assumptions and only when we expose these can and will we investigate Islam proper (hence an oddly placed chapter on metaphysics). We must stop assessing the world according to our own mental filters, especially when we find our filters to be wholly inadequate (regardless of how comfortable or socially acceptable they may be). To do otherwise is only to gauge the temperament of men. We must remove the bandage and only then we can investigate the wound: superficial, traumatic or otherwise.

Foundationally, every aspect of Christian faith depends on the Christian faith as a whole unit. When Christians speak of the resurrection of Jesus Christ, through whom the world is made, the claim is true in the domain of history and is equally true regarding its revelational details within Scripture. The event, consequence, motivation and outcome of the resurrection are all identical. Truth is truth. Thought is not so within Islam.

The act of ordering and distinguishing information presupposes (and actually demands) a collective judgment or a whole. Without a comprehensive judgement each fact can not be distinguished from another. Just as the drops of water are not distinct within the ocean, likewise, facts without a complete system to distinguish particulars upon or against can provide no distinction. Without an exhaustive system of thought there can be no distinction between one particular and another.

A human being can not of himself show a complete logical relationship between the facts of history and nature. Man is not all knowing. At best the accumulation of raw facts adds to the volume of undistinguished separate particulars or facts. Any new fact is simply an additional undistinguishable particular. Greater knowledge (more facts) does not produce the truth of reason (the system of interpretation). Undistinguished facts, without Biblical reason, simply adds further undistinguished facts to man.

Consider a man with an atom (if such a thing could be easily grasped between a man's forefinger and thumb). If you place more atoms in the man's hand, he is hardly enriched. Without understanding what the atoms are, their purpose and their function, what can our man with the atoms do? Adding more facts to a man already swimming in undistinguished atomistic particulars (or facts) does not enrich him.

Should man hope to append reason to his undistinguished facts, he would find that he can not (if he could find anything at all). In an illustration used by philosopher Cornelius Van Til a man made of water in an environment of water can not construct a ladder of water, set it against water and support it on water in a hope of elevating himself above and beyond his watery abode. A man can not take the observations of his senses and construct them into something that can transcend his senses. This becomes even more ridiculous if his senses are nothing more than the result of random chance; as in molecules to man evolution, big bang cosmogony and similar materialistic faiths necessary to support secular humanism.

An attempt to produce reason from undistinguished fact can not hope to reach beyond undistinguished fact. Assume man, with his far from exhaustive undistinguishable cache of facts, would by happenstance produce or adopt a system of reason to distinguish his particulars. If such was possible, without exhaustive knowledge, any particular outside of his now superficially distinguished amalgam of 'knowledge' could invalidate his entire system of thought. The as yet undiscovered fact can always invalidate a

finite system of reason. As such, "one must either know everything or one cannot know anything."

Does Islam know all?

True reason must be assumed initially (presuppositionally) and it must be exhaustive. The Creator of the universe has revealed logic and nature. Man reasons not through a system of self-derived thought, but through a system of logic and nature (universals) revealed by an omnipotent and omniscient God of creation. This system of thought allows man to distinguish particulars. Thought is not based on pure factuality and indistinguishable fact but is ordered via the truth of Christ.

God, for whom all is made, reveals a pre-ordered comprehensive system of thought. Man uses this system of thought, borrowed from an omniscient Creator and distinguishes particulars and is able to think, regardless of whether he acknowledges the Creator. Atheists, agnostics, infidels and believers all count, use logic, reason and feel pangs of conscience (even when these senses are heavily impaired). This ought not be so is universals are not, well, universal. And since I didn't make universals and you didn't make universals (and material interactions can not produce universals) we can state a painfully obvious conclusion: God made us and He made us to think.

Does Islam allow for this foundation of thought? Of course not. Islam is an entirely non-unified system of thought. If it is not just the gathering of pure factuality (undistinguished facts), it is the arbitrary (non-rational) grouping of non-comprehensive facts. Recalling our illustration of the man with a handful of atoms, Islam may be visualized as a man holding simple, non-related molecules being offered more and various molecules. He is left blind, deaf and dumb just as his counterpart with the atoms. Additionally, Islam (as we'll see) never explains how these atoms have been grouped into molecules (so thinking of molecules may be overly charitable to Islam, a random assortment of unconnected atoms may be more precise).

Either way, our atom collector is left in the same quagmire, only this time his hand is filled with slightly larger particulars. But in comparing our initial atoms to our new molecules our collector is equally blind to what he holds. A molecule of water, a mist, a drop of rain or a bucket of water each equally disappear in an ocean of unordered thought.

Islam offers no system of thought, demands that none be used and can not adequately distinguish the particulars of its own revelation. At every point, the faith of Islam steals its logic, thought and distinction of facts from a system of thought not its own. If Islam is followed inflexibly it would extinguish all thought in a shore-less void of black non-rationality. Since it is not, it denies the truth using the principles of Christian faith. It is a denial of Christianity that could not exist without the truth of Christianity. In order to present Allah, Islam assumes the system of Christian theism and the infallibility of Christian scripture without which no fact in the world can be known.

Why is Islam a non-unified system of thought? Why is this important? First, Islam's inability to unify thought indicates it is materially inadequate. It can not allow thought. It is non-unified by nature of the fact that it has no comprehensive revelation from Allah for man to utilize in life, thought or action (a statement echoed by Umar's son in hadith). We'll examine this assertion thoroughly throughout this book. Let's observe a simple investigation of the above in two plain thought exercises.

All language is built upon worldly or material particulars. The early Chinese language ideograms and pictograms are all representations of terrestrial entities or understood from a solely terrestrial perspective. Which makes sense. We don't think, speak and reason as 'gods', how could we speak as one. Any higher level language (even within Chinese) builds each and every concept upon created components. If you feel this to be otherwise, attempt to construct a sentence in any language that does not reference created concepts.

As an example, let's take the English "I love kicking each and every cat." "I" refers to the created and very material individual. Love is an emotion we understand through personal affections. "Kick" is a terrestrial action derivative of the created man. "Each" denotes singularity within creation. "Every" is representative of a material grouping. Cats are entirely terrestrial (until I kick them perhaps).

Even the Shahadah is entirely material. "There is no god besides Allah and Muhammad is his messenger". Negation is understood as a function of logic within creation. Here, "god" is set against other discursive notions of god. Allah is Arabic for "the god" and was used to understand pre-Islamic notions of man's conceived (non-revealed) notions of deity. "And" is a formal conjunction. Muhammad is a created individual who serves god (a corporeal function) as messenger. "Messenger" is a notion subject to creation, involving the delivery of communications. That's a statement almost entirely subject to creation. Think you can do better? Give it a try.

So why does this matter? According to the Muslim doctrine of Shirk, nothing can be compared to god and nothing can represent him on earth. This means, obviously, that the Quran and the entire revelation of Islam can not represent god. Additionally, the very particulars (each surah, each jot and tittle) could individually not possibly present Allah as they are all material (derivative of created order) in themselves. A non-terrestrial language was not employed to write the Quran.

It is as though Allah were to say, no god could ever reveal himself in English (god is beyond English) by revealing it in an English book which thoroughly describes how English is inadequate to describe his thoughts on English. Alternatively he could speak Italian to describe his statutes while declaring Italian as inadequate to clearly reveal his statutes in any way.

This presents one of two problems; either the god of Islam is incoherent or he has contradicted himself. Here Allah is either fabricated (as no god could

commit such an error inadvertently) or Allah is incoherent. The former marks Islam a fraud (but no Muslim would accept that presuppositionally) or much more disturbingly, the latter, indicates Allah is entirely incoherent. The latter proposition, the only one allowed by Islam, makes Allah's universe absurd, incoherent, indecipherable and entirely at the whim of what other systems of thought might call irrationality.

In a second and far more intuitive thought exercise let's consider the faith of Abu Bakr. Abu Bakr was one of Islam's first voluntary converts. The faith of Abu Bakr at the date of his conversion was as valid as his faith at the end of his caliphate. Likewise Muhammad was "Praiseworthy" (in reference to his name) before his revelation, when revelation began and in the years at the end of his life when he frantically added to his revelation. Muhammad's claim to authority were identical at both the opening and closing of his "prophetic" tenure. Consider the followers of Muhammad who accept Islam well before a written Quran. Islam was adequately Islam both with and without any revelation from Muhammad.

The first examination of the Quran and language illustrates that Allah is at best incoherent. But as the Quran is logically insignificant within Islam (as per the validity of early faith during the Quran's absence) it may be more important to consider that Islam as a faith is built without revelation. Islam has no revelation from god.

How can Islam explain anything? Before Muhammad there were supposedly adequate regional prophets to provide revelation (indicating that Muhammad may never have initially intended his early endeavours to encompass the globe). We have no meaningful record within Islam of these other prophets. The exception to this case may be that of the Christian and Jewish faiths. Throughout progressively compiled Islamic "revelation" Jews (initially) and Christians (continuously) are recognized somewhat favourably. Their scriptures are noted as being correct, making them the foundation of Islamic scripture or an orthodox alternate regional revelation.

If these scriptures matched Islamic revelation, then there may be an inherited foundation for thought within Islam (ignoring other errors). If nothing else it would illustrate the coherence of Allah and the universality of god's message. Unfortunately, Islam historically does not seem to be too concerned with Judaeo-Christian scripture. It is allowed to maintain a deep variance between it and the Quran. In Islam, it is repeatedly recorded that Jews recognized that the Quran was essentially Gnostic and extra-revelational (produced from pre-existing errant texts). The Muslim's of Islam's genesis were able to ignore these concerns almost entirely (they kicked all the Jews and Christians off the peninsula). This was not so when Islam was confronted centuries later by the later geographical proximity of significantly large Christian populations.

The apparent solution to the problem of Islam's substantial variation within the Quran compared to its progenitor was to declare prior established texts to the Quran as profane due to error. Thus, the centuries old revelations of Allah that are (almost entirely) meant to support the Muslim claims are open to complete violation. Why then should they exist? Yet, this is all impossible according to Muhammad's revelation. Allah either fails to protect his texts or creates extensive confusion in promising to do so.

The Quran repeatedly demonstrates Allah is incoherent. Islam exists prior to god's revelation. Islam needs no place for any revelation of god. The alternate revelations of Allah are inadequate (meaning Allah is unable to protect his utterance or is incoherent when declaring them protected). Finally, the combination of these points means that Islam is an isolate philosophy. Those notions outside Islam (the Bible, Torah) are entirely beyond it's control. Allah is a regional, impotent god (by his admission). Since Muslim presupposing the truth of Islam would accept the first, the latter proposition is again all that is possible to a Muslim believer; Allah is incoherent.

The Quran supports this principle "nothing compares to Allah". But within Islam the principle is meant to read that Allah is transcendent. The problem

that this creates is that Allah has no point of incidence with creation for many millennia prior to the Arabian miracle. Allah is incoherent, meaning even when he is revealed, his revelation offers man nothing in terms of thought, morality or resolution. Every thought of Allah can be overturned. Abrogation (the action whereby Allah reveals an entirely new thought to replace one he has previously established) can negate every revealed thought of Allah. The new revelation is marked better, but to a man who can not gauge the thoughts of Allah, this is no better than incoherence. Allah could declare what a man finds universally worse, yet mark it better from a perspective that shares no point of incidence with man. Incoherence, fallible prior revelation, dismissal of thought (as a continuous principle) and a regionality produce a revelation empty of adequacy. Allah is either diminished (and for god not to know is for god not to know anything) or transcendently incoherent without any incidence.

Transcendently incoherent without incidence means the Quran is valueless. However, more importantly it indicates a failure of Islam to account for our created nature (let alone explain how we think, why we have a conscience, et cetera). All men are created by God, and yet according to Allah we are created by a being so transcendental that our existence is entirely meaningless. Islam correctly states our being is not materially similar or directly united with God's. It goes a step further by making man hapless. Man's logic is useless, man's thought is useless, man's (derived or innate) morals are useless. All of these elements; logic, thought and morality are entirely beneath Allah's transcendence. Man is little more than a bug living in a cess pool created beneath Allah. Additionally, nothing we can do would ever realistically honour such a remote god. But should this irrational being decide, upon death man will have eternal drunken orgies.

What this system of thought does excellently is promote the autonomy of man. Just as Eve chose her own mind and action above that of God's, the transcendence of Allah renders all human thought essentially meaningless and importantly without consequence. If you murder, kill or steal, there is no real moral quandary, all actions are only relatively negative or relatively

positive. Allah may change each and every principle at any time. But should he not, in real terms the actions of man are so entirely removed from the real thoughts of God that it does not entirely matter. Evil is never more than skin deep. No offence is an offence against a perfect God. As such, no confrontation between man and God is drawn. God's perfection and man's depravity are not defined.

Only principles supposed beforehand (presuppositionally, as concepts of faith) remain, albeit with no justification. If Allah says that Muslim identity is primary, than all manner of actions can be preformed to promote Muslim identity. This is why no consistent Muslims are outwardly moved by the millions of Congolese murdered by aggression, while Muslim's may rape, kidnap and murder on film in order to promote the state of Islam in a small Muslim enclave. While they may have legitimate claims, the use of extraordinarily brutal methods is entirely acceptable if moral guidelines are material and temporal contrivances next to supposedly revealed first principles. The moral state of Islamic action becomes incoherent and without regard for moral principle (given the bug that man must be).

The advantage of such a system is related by one late 19th century commentator; a North African Muslim in loose clothing approached a European in a suit saying "we like our religion and morality like our clothes, loose and with room to manoeuvrer". Islam for the Muslim is much like Roman Catholicism for the Catholic, it does not acknowledge total depravity. Man is authentically good or neutral at worst and needs but a little assistance from his prayers or confessions or communion. In Atheism, all knowledge is first rationalized by the individual (the primary authority). In Islam, the Muslim can variously accept or deny certain religious texts as long as his profession of faith remains. Both are entirely irrational, both do not allow for thought, but both allow absolute autonomy to the individual.

Islam fully revealed is not the destruction of dissent, it is the total reign of man in his own affairs. It is the realization of the folly of Eve. It is man

saying, my moral assumptions are number one, my thoughts are number one, I will do what I wilt, logic, morality and consequences be damned. It knows God created the immaterial and formed the material, but it does not care. That in short is the end game of Islam; the complete liberation of man from thought and morality. It is the reason why depraved men are in little hurry to abandon an early medieval institution, with all its obvious flaws.

Since the true God of creation gave man logic and thought and revealed morality both within man as a creature and within the actions and consequence of creation, long before any textual divine revelation, we can think. It is this thought that allows Muhammad and Islam to conceptualize its system of antagonism (Allah versus all discursively discovered gods). It is this thought that allows Islam to create structures and count and weigh. It is this structure that allows Islam, despite its foundations of incoherence, to argue against others (or appoint criteria to dismiss them).

Islam is entirely unable to examine its aggression and immorality – nor could it and remain morally autonomous. When confronted with its moral shortcomings the faithful respond sharply. They rarely do the same to criticisms of policy or structure. There is little concern regarding Muslim divorce rates or the vast number of Muslim deaths associated with militancy. Few are terribly sensitive regarding Muslim economics, poverty or debt (odd given the proscriptions against usury). Why? Because at its heart Islam (like Romanism, Atheism, etc.) is a deceptive and destructive ideal that allows man to suppress his true depravity (his nature that was distorted and marred irrevocably by sin - individual and Adamic). It lets man live outside of the relationship between creature and Creator that demands our fearful and loving submission. So marred is Islam that it attempts to ignore the very connection between the Creator and His masterful, yet now sin-damaged, work of creation. It is the ultimate rebellion, the rebellion that strikes the link between Creator and created and declares that God can not redeem as He chooses.

Its Message

Too Many Qurans

"...we find no difference from that copy (tashkent manuscript) to what we're reading today" Dr. Shabir Ally

Where did the Quran come from? Who wrote it? And, is it perfect? We will need to ask and answer these questions to understand the Quran; the miracle of Islam.

The answer to these questions is not terribly obvious. These topics are not something that you just look up on Wikipedia and say, oh well, there we go, that's how we got the Quran. You have to go to the hadith. You have to read the Quran itself. You have to do some examinations and some tests of the material in order to understand what's going on.

I think one of the statements that we hear so often in support of Islam is that it is one of the three apparently great monotheistic religions (blindly disregarding Chinese traditional religion, which while not currently monotheistic, was so for longer than Islam has existed). Yet, oddly, Islam doesn't consider Christianity to be a monotheistic religion because it has a phenomenal misconception of what Christianity is. This misconception is baked into the Quran itself and into the religion itself. It's also unfair of Christians and Jews, who are strict monotheists, to assume that Islam is a religion of monotheism. It's loosely a religion of duo-theism; but that's slightly off topic at this point.

Islam is very obviously dissimilar to Reformed Christianity and historic Judaism. This is an observation you just won't end up making until you start

looking seriously at Islam. Grouping these three as equally monotheistic would be akin to saying that, the prominent monotheistic religions should include Jehovah's Witnesses, Mormonism, Buddhism (because hey, there was only one Siddhartha Gautama), et cetera. This would be arbitrary and masks differences whose breadth is likely measured in astronomical units!

If you want to understand something, you have to look at it. And that's stated within the Quran. The Quran demands that it must be consistent. It will make sense. Otherwise it's not from Allah (surah 4:82). And of course, does it make sense? Are there not inconsistencies (ignoring all inadequacies)? And that's what we'll look at.

When I started looking at Islam, I wanted to understand what the Quran was. I've heard many times that at the center of Islam are five pillars. Yet, I've never met a Muslim who's tried to explain the five pillars or ever mentioned five pillars in relation to Islam. The readiness to accept the five pillars is a Western attempt to comprehend Islam via a synopsis (if you've never heard of the five pillars, great). This theological framework might be easy to digest, it's just not accurate. Forget about the five pillars. Forget about jihad as the sixth. Islam is not well explained in any popular model that tries to simplify its content.

Now five pillars is mentioned within Islam (along with iron walls that span mountain ranges, a flat earth, a pool that the sun rests in and so much more). However, it is a misrepresentation of Islam itself, by itself. It would be akin to the Pope saying, well, Catholicism is about showering babies, eating biscuits and visiting men in closets, (infant baptism, the Eucharist, confession). True perhaps, but it misses a more damning synopsis of Romanism.

In comparison to the Quran, modern Muslim scholars often say that the Bible and Torah are corrupted. The idea within this discourse is often somewhat related to the number of Biblical translations and their variance.

However, we've seen that Islam has no system of thought capable of critiquing the Bible or Torah (or anything for that matter). It simply has no comprehensive revelation (or any rational non-arbitrary non-discursive universal). It is a theology without knowledge. Its followers can, at best, make arbitrary declarations. I could equally declare you're Abraham Lincoln. What of it?

If we allow these critiques the use of non-Muslim logic, you'll find scholars saying, wait, I read this in the NIV and then I read this in the NASB. I read this in the King James (Authorized) version and then it says this over here in the New King James version. We see minor differences; these are translations designed to make the text legible to different audiences. But such a criticism only produces a straw-man. It's important to note that there's no doctrinal differences found; although some modern translations might be poor and some paraphrase translations might obscure the meaning. There's no doctrinal shifts. And, if that's not sufficient, let's remember that there was only one primary protestant English bible prior to Wescott and Hort in the late 19th century.

The nature of God is not abandoned in one of these translations, for example. That would be absurd. And if these errors do occur, that's a problem for Islam which claims these texts as their own.

And if we're comparing translations to translations, note that the most popular conservative English translation of the Quran (Sahih International) was written by three American women; Emily, Mary and A.J. (who's non-Muslim name is not public knowledge). One was a former Atheists. One formerly Christian. One formerly Catholic. Meanings of words within their translation were rendered with attention to Sunni Islamic beliefs ahead of literal meaning. M.A.S. Abdel Haleem's translation contains significant interpretive elements. Less popular translations include Dr. Ghali's 2003 translation which is supposedly more literal. Abdel Haleem's 2004 rendering stands between translation and interpretation. Muhsin Khan's 1977 work is

considered to have significant extremist elements (often identifying potentially obscure enemies of Islam with contemporary labels). Abul Ala Maududi's 1972 work incorporates elements of the tafsir alongside extensive commentary. Of these significant translations in the last 50 years only one even claims to attempt a literal translation (and it needs to be noted literal means not influenced by tafsir, not necessarily faithfulness to the original Arabic). The largest English translation team is just three women.

Pick up English translations by Pickthall (1930) and Yusuf Ali (1934), the original, not the countless updated editions, and if you read it next to more modern translations, it becomes pretty clear that in certain places you are reading different books. The errors of Islam are continually being tweaked by successive updates in translations (all in the name of readability of course). Not convinced? Let's examine one excerpt: surah 110:109-111. Who is the article of this strong rebuke? According to English translations, in reverse chronological order it would be Jews (2004), non-Muslims (2003), Christians (1997), Pagans (1977), Jews (1972), Jews (1934) or unspecified locals who rejected the Torah (1930). The Arabic (with diacritic marks and vowelization) reads simply "these people" (matching the oldest translation). George Sales 1734 translation also reads "these people". The object of the warning in context is obviously meant to be Jews, particularly local Arabian Jews. 43% of modern English translations are patently incorrect.

And what was the dilemma of these Jews? Again, in reverse chronological order, the Jews could not decide if the Torah was from Allah (2004), the Jews disagreed what it meant (2003), the Jews disagreed with the Torah (1997), differences arose either in the Torah or within the community of the Jews (1977), there was doubt about the Torah just as there is now doubt about the Quran (1972), differences arose amongst the Jews (1934), the Torah and its contents caused strife amongst the Jews (1930) or finally Moses's people fought about the contents of the Torah (1734). In verse, the Jews are suspicious (literally "fishy" in Arabic) about the Quran. The verse clearly reads that Jews fought (or disobeyed) their own text and now doubt the Quran (so, consequently their opinions and belief are meaningless).

Notice a distinct shift in meaning amongst interpretive modern texts versus older literal texts (confirmed in Dr. Gahli's avowedly more literal text which agrees with older renderings). There is nothing special about surah 110:109-111, it just happens to be the verse I'm currently working on. Personal experience would suggest that the majority of problematic surah in the Quran have received similar alteration or obscuration in modern translation.

Additionally, we have a claim that the Quran is perfect. And it's been handed down. The Quran was passed down as an eternal book, as the utterance of the divine. So it was in Jannah (heaven or paradise) and it was passed down by Gabriel (the angel) to Muhammad and he read it out. Now of course, the obvious question to a reader of the Quran is if this book is eternal and static in heaven, the work of a perfect mind, how can it change so much? How can we have internal abrogations?

Assumed in Islam is that this book is perfect. Supposedly, we have a perfect book which has been the same for fourteen centuries. The same words that Muhammad spoke are the ones that we have today. Is that true?

The hadith is the record of all the things that Muhammad did and said; collected by a number of people who were companions of him. We'll ignore the fact that many of these hadith producing - or collecting and validating - companions were extremely young. Most were maybe 13 years or less at the time that Muhammad died (likely ruling out a reliable first hand record). But assuming these are authoritative and correct interpretations of Muhammad's life (which is a contentious claim that a significant number of Muslim's don't believe), the hadith is where a significant portion of our history of the Quran comes from.

If we go to the hadith and look at the compilation of the Quran, the question that we have to ask is this: is there one singular static book handed down from heaven by Allah to Gabriel to Muhammad to his people such that it has not changed? Is it the authoritative work of Allah? Well, the

hadith says no. The claim is essentially that the book that exists within the hands of a Muslim today is not the Quran as it existed when Muhammad spoke. And I believe the vast majority of Muslims today don't know that is the case.

Today there's currently two major different versions of the Quran. We have the Hafs and the Warsh. The differences include things like changing pronouns. For example, assigning God as the author of a certain statement and then changing it to the people within an audience. In that particular case the authority behind such a statement changes drastically depending on who had given the command.

Despite being Allah's chosen vehicle of revelation (surah 12:2), the Arabic language of the early 7th century was not sufficient for transmitting revelation. The Arabic language didn't introduce diacritic marks until the 8th century. The text of the Quran did not have complete vowelization and diacritic markings until almost 200 years after its creation. Without these features, aspects of the text's meaning could not be written down. Absent vowels and diacritic marks render the text skeletal at best, only fully understood through verbal transmission and interpretation. When these features were added we can see skeletal Arabic text producing an array of meaning. The word "house" can become "to broadcast" or "a girl" can become "he fixed". Such is the power of diacritic marks and vowels. We can't, under optimal circumstances, possibly know, textually, each and every original word of the Quran. It was never recorded.†

There is a prominent speaker and YouTuber who's been studying this for quite some time (who was recently stabbed for sharing the following information). Presently she's recorded (and is able to display) 36 contemporary Arabic Quran. At this point in time, there are 36 known Arabic Quran. And the differences between them are not translation issues; these are all in Arabic. Nor are these issues such as variations in surah numbering. This is not about historical compilation incidents. This does not

include cases such as when certain surah were lost or when certain surah were found only in a single obscure place and other anomalies. The companions of Muhammad historically had variant compilations of the Quran. This is not what we are talking about here. We're describing Arabic Quran as they exist today, over a millennia after the Uthmanic revision. Of these there are 36 different Arabic versions.

From just 23 of her variants, she has recorded almost 60,000 variations. Another scholar has found over 4,000 variations in early Quran manuscripts (including the Topkapi, Al Hussein, Parisino Petropolitanus, Sana'a). These particular variations are consonantal corrections (not diacritical in nature). They include erasures, overwriting, overwriting with prior erasures, selective covering of text with or without overwriting. These changes, when considered in concert attempt to bring earlier widely variant writings into conformity with modern texts[†]. The early differences of many variant texts were masked repeatedly and continually.

Again, the two major versions, are the Hafs and the Warsh. One primarily used in North Africa, while the remainder of the Dar al-Islam (realm of Islam) uses the other. We know that there's two major versions. We could stop right there and say, okay, this idea of there being a singular Quran is not valid.

What's interesting is that even when you look at the leading compilations of the Quran, the last major step of standardization only took place within Saudi Arabia in 1985. For some people reading this paragraph they may actually be older than the Quran. The Quran that you have in front of you, and that's been printed for the last 40 years, is likely a product of Saudi Arabian government standardization since 1985.

Back in 1924 the department of education in Cairo decided to standardize its version of the Quran. At that time there were numerous different available Arabic versions. Students would answer test questions within their school,

or they'd use material for study within the school and the variation between all of these texts was so great that educators couldn't continue with the proper assessment of their students' work. A scholar from Al Azhar named Muhammad b. 'Ali al- Husayni al-Haddad was approached. He, along with a committee, chose the 796 A.D. Hafs compilation of the Quran as authoritative. Why the Hafs? We don't know.

Cairo standardized a very specific version of the Quran and threw all of the other books, all of the other versions of the Quran, into the Nile. That's not a figure of speech, they literally threw all non-standard Quran from their schools into the Nile.

The school reforms of Cairo were so successful that the government of Egypt standardized the Hafs across all Egyptian schools. This version was known as the Faruq Edition (named after then king of Egypt). The Egyptian model was so fruitful that the Saudi Arabian government attempted to make the Hafs the official Quran of the entire Muslim world in 1985. This standardized edition became the Fahd Edition (named after then king of Saudi Arabia) and the final canonical version of the Quran is less than a few dozen years old (ignoring at least 35 divergent modern Arabic Quran with over 60,000 acknowledged anomalies).

If you look at modern photos you can see massive printing presses in Saudi Arabia and Jordan (and other nations I'm sure), where they have colossal printing houses where all they do is print the Quran (to print any other book where one prints the Quran being haram). And for these versions, 1985 is the final revision.

If you go back to the hadith, you see that this continual revision is exactly what happened under Abu Bakr and Uthman. Muhammad dies and leaves his holy book (spoken or otherwise); his revelation from Gabriel or his book of Gabriel. There is some discrepancy over whether he was writing this down before he died or not. The Islamic opinion is that during his lifetime, his

revelation, general sayings and actions were not being written down. We'll see this is incorrect, but let's temporarily concede that the majority of transmission of the Quran was verbal. The accepted historical claim is that once he died, people receive the Quran from individuals who have memorized verses (surah); they're called reciters. And the reciters are involved in the Battle of Yamama (part of the Apostate Wars), in 632 AD, shortly after the death of Muhammad.

Muhammad dies, everybody wants to leave Islam. From hadith we know they were thinking, well, our ruler's gone, why are we doing this (especially without any likely material benefit)? The leader is gone, the party is over; everybody leaves. The Battle of Yamama was fought to retain these followers. During this battle, thousands of reciters, who have memorized the Quran, Muhammad's propaganda (now the propaganda of the caliphs) die.

Prior to WWII, the German National Socialists (Nazis) had a film department where they took their ideas and they recorded what had happened at the Nuremberg rallies and similar events. They made numerous films, like Titanic (where British greed sunk the ship) and perhaps their most popular, the Conquest of the Will. They, taking their ideology and transmitting it, were much like Muhammad's reciters. And thousands of Muhammad's hype men died in this single battle in 632.

Abu Bakr, the first caliph after Muhammad, decided that, he needs to (authoritatively) record the Quran which previously was only available to most via recitation. He decides to have these written down. And, the caliph gets what the caliph wants.

But, Muhammad had already picked four individuals who were considered the primary reciters of the Quran. You have Ibn Abbas and other men who were considered authoritative memorizers of the Quran. Parenthetically, it's interesting that we find there's a reliance of Muhammad during his life on reciters of his own words. How is it that someone who is speaking directly

with, well, Gabriel in any case, and acquiring the words of god, needs other people to remember the Quran for him?

Muhammad did forget these words at times. We have records of him forgetting the words that he received from god. It would be hard to imagine Moses forgetting the burning bush, or that Joshua could forget the parting of the Jordan or Elisha forgetting his conversations with Elijah. It's absurd, but you have Muhammad forgetting the very words of god.

People who are memorizing the Quran for Islam and Muhammad are dying. Abu Bakr decides he must write these sayings down. He understands that once these reciters are gone and dead, there is no Quran, no formidable textual legacy of their previous leader. No icon of Islam would mean no religious empire. What transpires is a sort of comedy of errors in which people are attempting to put together various fragments to produce the Quran.

A man named Zayd ibn Thabit is asked by Abu Bakr to compile what should be the Quran. And he does that. He goes to many various followers and collects fragments. There's an old man who is, according to himself, the only person that recalls one very specific surah. We have a record of a surah that had been lost (regarding adultery and stoning) that was eaten by a goat. Another verse was found on a bone fragment. Enough examples like this exist to cast serious doubt on the compilation of a complete Quran (or to make it wildly miraculous). We have a fragmented codex of holy revelation being collected all over the place. And what ends up happening is not that we end up getting a single Quran, we get many Quran.

We have numerous different, then contemporary, versions. In Ibn Masood's Quran there were 111 surah (the Hafs & Warsh have 114). In Ibn Abu Dawad's *Kitaab Al Masaahif* from the 9th century, there is a record of 19 pages of differences between two different Quran. Ibn Abu Dawad's historical record would be declared da'if (weak) by much later Islamic

scholars because it contained "novel" content. An odd occurrence when hadith are graded based on transmission, not content. We'll discuss verifying hadith later, but in both peripheral historical records and primary Islamic collections, the Quran exists in many different forms.

Zayd ibn Thabit compiles the Quran under Umar (the second caliph) using Abu Bakr's instruction. He's asked to compile it again by Uthman, who was the caliph after Umar. Uthman's reason? There's too many versions. Following the life of Muhammad there are too many Qurans.

So what is the solution for this? Well, the solution for this is that Zayd ibn Thabit goes and creates a second compilation of the Quran, different from the one that he had initially (it may be speculated that successive caliphs required differing textual icons). And with this new collection Uthman says, let's destroy all the other variant Quran on pain of death.

If you have a Quran and it's different than what's sitting with Uthman, you die. You burn it or you die. And this is interesting as we know that there were compilations of the Quran prior to the Uthmanic revision. Fatima had her own Quran. She was one of the first people (according to Islam) that had a compiled copy of what could be considered the Quran, the writings or the speaking or the recitations of her father. And that's a big problem.

Notice also that the reciters who had been chosen to transmit the Quran are not the primary people who are involved in creating the Uthmanic revision. You have these individuals, chosen reciters, Ibn Masood, Ibn Majahid and others, ignored. The bottom line is that these men can trace their title to their god, directly appointed by god's prophet to transmit revelation. Who is Uthman or Zayd ibn Thabit to be making decisions about the Quran? Early Islam was not too concerned with its own theology.

The reason that we apparently have a singular Quran after Uthman is not because there was a standardization that came from Gabriel to Muhammad to his people. It was because Uthman, within a couple dozen years of the death of Muhammad, destroyed all of the Quran that differed from his. Now it's easy to have a semi-uniform document if you have a million different versions and you burn all but one. That doesn't make it uniform. That means you've enforced a uniformity onto this document. That a very man-made uniformity. It could be done to any document.

The divine aspect of the uniformity doesn't exist. And we find that within the hadith. This leads us to something that is very interesting. Looking at all of this information from the hadith still doesn't answer our primary questions. We have all of these recitations of Muhammad that are being recorded (or may have already been recorded and are now being edited) and they're being compiled not by the reciters who Muhammad had chosen but by the people who were in authority; the caliphs that inherited from him.

The uniformity of the Quran was something that was enforced by caliphs, that didn't have any divine license from Muhammad, Gabriel, Allah, or whatever the case may be. This begs the question, if our ability to trust the transmission of the Quran is severely degraded, where did the words of the Quran actually come from? We still have a corpus of work, we still have a body of work that comes under a lot of criticism and not just in its compilation. One of the things you find in surah 25.5 is the Jewish people are saying, "these are tales of the ancients, which Muhammad has caused to be written and they are dictated before him morning and evening". In surah 8:31, "we have heard, if we wished we could certainly say the like of it. There is nothing but mere tales of the ancients". And then in surah 16:24, "what hath your lord revealed? They say mere fables of the men of old". And then also in surah 46:17, "But he says, this is nothing but tales of the ancients".

In suwar 68:15 and 83:13, you have individuals who are being confronted with the messages or the recitations of Allah and they are saying when

revelations are recited by Muhammad he saith mere fables of the men of old. Non-Islamic figures in the hadith and Quran are saying these are just fables, we've heard all this before, we're not impressed. "And when thou readest unto him our revelations saying mere fables of men of old". And this is repeated, it's also in suwar 25:5 and 6:25. This is not something that is foreign to the Quran; people are saying these words existed and are unspectacular.

Where the heck did the Quran come from? Was half of Arabia mad, thinking they'd heard Muhammad's sayings before? Why do Islamic apologists say Muhammad's texts are uniform and original (which we know is untrue). Should we even trust the hadith which record the Quran's compilation, sahih or da'if? The hadith were completed up to 300 years after the death of Muhammad.

This points to one crowning question, do we have the Quran? I believe it's categorically incorrect to say that there is a single Quran that is uniform and divine, handed down from Jannah and now we receive it through a prophet, then despot, Muhammad, and now it's static. This unchanged book doesn't exist practically and tangibly within our world because the Quran has been redacted and rearranged so many times according to Muslim sources. We have many versions, let's destroy these ones. We have many versions in Egypt. Let's destroy them. We'll standardize them in 1985 in Saudi Arabia. We have the Uthmanic revision. Before that, we have the revision under Abu Bakr. We have versions belonging to Fatima and chosen reciters and far too many variants to satisfy the third caliph. We have numerous Quran.

Where did these come from in the first place? It can't possibly be a static book in Jannah. But, what is the source of the material that we read within any Quran? Once we crack this knot, we're likely going to start to see, well, wait a second, this undermines my faith in the narrative of Islamic history. Asking who wrote the Quran will provide us the proper tools to earnestly canvas Islam as a world faith.

Its Message

So Who Wrote This?

"So proclaim openly what you have been commanded [to say], and ignore the idolaters. We are enough for you against all those who ridicule your message" Quran 15:94-95

"Pay no attention to that man behind the curtain! The Great Oz has spoken!" The Wizard of Oz

The tale of the Quran begins when Muhammad starts to receive revelation(s) in a cave from an angel (or demon as he first believed). Khadija's cultic cousin identifies this apparition as Gabriel. Later, Muhammad publicly shares this messages. These were the revelations from Allah that he passed on to the people within his community. As Muhammad grew militaristic, the character of his revelation changed and was recorded. You now had the new religion of Islam. Later you will have the hadith, the examples that you get from Muhammad, which shaped the nature of Islamic practice and society.

The Quranic statement, the Islamic statement, is that Muhammad's revelation came from God. Okay. We have to examine that. We have to examine the concept that Muhammad's text is being received. I hesitate to say received because that almost implies you're tuning into something and we've almost agreeing to Muhammad's explanation that these were mystic phantasmal revelations. But let's continue.

One of the things that has to be understood is the climate of Arabia at the time of Muhammad; there was a huge amount of religious variety. It wasn't always confrontational in nature, but we have the idea of the Kaaba (or

multiple Arabian kaaba) which were the center (or centers) of various idol worship. And before you even have Muhammad showing up on the scene, his first wife, Khadija, is sympathetic to an Abrahamic monotheistic alternative to Arabic religious confusion.

Before Muhammad has taken over and started leading his corner of Arabia in the way which he does, there are idols of all different types including an idol (or spoken place in the pantheon of gods) for Allah, "the god". You have a huge amount of pagan worship. You have sectarian Christians, you have Jews. You have a Christian society to the south of Arabia that was quite advanced.

You go to the Kaaba in Mecca, the center of Meccan worship, where you have all of these idols; almost one idol for each day of the year. With at least 300 different idols, Mecca (representative of greater Arabia) is worshipping a multitude of different idols in addition to the Black Stone (which they still venerate today); a divine space rock. The mythology in Islam behind the Black Stone is that it was originally white. It came from space or heaven or whatever the case may be and it now rests in the Kaaba. All of the other idols were taken out by Muhammad and people continue to worship at the Kaaba today. Five prayers each day are directed to the Kaaba and it's meteorite.

The Black Stone is black now, apparently due to individuals who are kissing the stone. Their sins have painted the once bright rock black. We know from the hadith that in pagan times people would circumambulate (pray while walking around the Kaaba – just as they do today) many times in the nude. Women, during their monthly discharge, would touch their menstruum and wipe it on the stone.

Muhammad kisses the stone. Why he kissed the stone, we don't really know. Umar (Muhammad's close friend and the second Caliph) said the practice of kissing the rock was nonsense, as the stone means nothing. Umar is openly

questioning what an aureate stone has to do with Islam; how can you worship "the god" and have a man kissing and venerating a stone.

There remains this mythology within Islam regarding the importance of the stone. Why does everybody pray towards the Kaaba? We have textual and archaeological evidence that originally people were praying to different places (primarily Jerusalem). It wasn't originally toward the Kaaba that prayers were offered. Muhammad, during his leadership, directed people to pray towards the Kaaba in Mecca, where previously they prayed in other directions.

Why is a pagan stone at the center of a supposedly monotheistic religion; why is it the center of worship? What's interesting is that it's not even the only venerated stone. Throughout Arabia, there were many stones. You could travel a number of kilometers outside of Mecca and find other venerated stones. If they are no longer visible today, they definitely were in the early 20th century when orientalist were documenting Arabia. They were noticing that stone worship was something that had a significant historic place in this culture as is noted in the hadith.

There's actually two stones within the Kaaba. There's the primary Black Stone, but there's also a stone that I believe is built into the side of the building that is supposed to have significance as well. And often people will pay homage to both of them.

Again, why are people venerating stones? We don't know. Umar doesn't know. It's very unclear. It's likely just the way pagan worship was conducted before Muhammad and Muhammad did not want to change the practice (just like he didn't destroy the Meccan Kaaba or change its practice of worship, instead incorporating it).

We have these pagan practices within Islam. There's this conflict between the pagan principles and the mythology that exists within Arabia prior to

Muhammad and what follows. Don't forget that this area was exposed to sectarian Christianity, a deviation from conventional Christianity, similar to modern Roman Catholicism or ancient Byzantine religion. It was a very syncretistic form of Christianity. You absolutely wouldn't call it conventional Protestant theology. Also, add genuine Christianity, Judaism, traditional superstitions and every religious form that could be transmitted along a trade route and you have phenomenal religious pluralism. Arabia was a place that didn't have much practiced truth; it had no ideological discretion (similar to Paul's experience in Athens in 51 AD. - Acts 17:15-34).

Outside of pockets of Christians and ardent Jews, there was little unalloyed presentation of any religious form. You had this mixing of all of these different religious cultures. It's been said, and needs to be said again, that the Quran is not a creation of Muhammad, it's a concoction of Muhammad. What he did is take all of these ideas and bring them together in the Quran and Islam.

We have to understand that when Muhammad was stepping onto the scene, his wife Khadija was very sympathetic to this idea of returning to what she considered a monotheistic Abrahamic faith. Khadija was very open to this idea that instead of having many gods, there was a single god. Some have even said (with little evidence, but still entirely plausible) that she may have been Byzantine or Roman Catholic. She felt the Arabian synthesis of all of these religions at the time was moving it towards idol worship. She desired to promote monotheism or at least develop a religious hegemony that placed her belief on top. Some have suggested her desire to promote monotheism may have even been a transitional step to accomplish the latter.

As if to complement Arabia's religious syncretism, we must understand that the Quran has plagiarized extensively. A book that was written by St. Clair-Tisdall in 1905 identified numerous obvious places in which the Quran had taken information from other books; predominantly Jewish Talmudic books (ironic when considering historical Muslim antagonism of Jews). Oddly, so

much of the Quran is derived from extra-revelational Jewish thought and practice that it would not be unfair to label Islam considerably Jewish; re-branded and refocused. Students of the Torah and readers of the hadith (Muhammad's supposed sayings and actions) will find the revealed Levitical code, ceremonial details and civic injunctions of the first five books of the Bible copied piecemeal from the former to the latter. They'll also find that in every instance, the significance of God's legal code has been obscured, reinterpreted or deleted. Simultaneously, Moses is often surreptitiously rewritten as Muhammad.

The authors of the hadith were well aware of Mosaic law, but they would not indicate why slaves were treated a certain way, why hair should be shaved or why nudity was not allowed within sacred places. The potpourri of sunnah contains similar injunctions to the Torah but all have been completely eviscerated and left without cohesive detail (such is the nature of the always structurally incoherent hadith). It was as though the notes of a famous sonata remained, without any composition. This is one of the reasons these two "monotheistic" religious expressions are often erroneously labelled together.

Material that well predates the Quran is found in the Quran. St. Clair-Tisdall in the early 20th century and those after him, have found the oddest plagiarized inclusions in the 'revealed' text of Muhammad. They found excerpts from apocryphal gospels, Jewish legal texts, Arabic legend and so many "tales of the ancients". It's interesting that Muhammad condemns Christians and Jews for distorting scriptural truth (suwar 2:78, 3:78, Bukhari 7523) and then weaves every apocryphal gospel, gnostic writing and rabbinic text he can find into his revelation.

The Quran very clearly copies portions of its story of Mary from the Protoevangelium of James the Lesser: a false gospel 500 years before the Quran. We have actual physical copies of this text prior to the Quran. The nature of judgment throughout the Quran (the idea of balances) is taken

from the "Testament of Abraham". Surah 87:18-19 calls the "Testament of Abraham" by name; as the "Scriptures of Abraham and Moses".

Another example of plagiarism is taken from the Infancy Gospel of Thomas, written 400 years before Islam. The story of Jesus taking a clay bird and bringing it to life is recorded here. It was quoted by Irenaeus of Lyon in his work *Against Heresies* in approximately 185 AD. A manuscript fragment (Papyrus Oxyrhynchus 405) of *Against Heresies* exists in the Cambridge University library which is dated approximately 200 AD (400 years before Islam). This work is also quoted in *Epistula Apostolorum*. A number of manuscript fragments of *Epistula Apostolorum* exist. One Coptic manuscript from the 4th or 5th century is currently at The French Institute in Cairo. Another Latin manuscript exists from the 5th century in addition to a complete early Ethiopic text.

The Proto-evangelium and Testament of Abraham, included in the Quran, also contain major theological challenges for the Quran. The Proto-evangelium, clearly states "Wherefore that which shall be born of thee (Mary) shall be holy, and shall be called the Son of the Living God, and thou shalt call his name Jesus; for he shall save his people from their sins." If the Quran is a confirmation of the text before it (surah 46:12) why does the above theology not appear in the Quran? Why quote portions of the text but ignore the primary theme? Did time travelling mischief-makers alter the earlier Proto-evangelium of James the Lesser or did the authors of the Quran ignore its core text?

The Testament of Abraham and Quran both contain the soteriological notion of justice vis-a-vis scales and measures. The Testament can also be seen to include the idea of angels/jinn on each man's shoulder and the idea of a man passing through fire to paradise or hell. This manuscript is available in two recensions (later copies, not the original text): a longer and a shorter Sahidic text (a form of Egyptian language) from the 5th century (two

hundred years before the Quran). The original text has been estimated to have been created in first century Egypt.

That the soteriology of an entire religion is found copied from a pseudepigraphic text (document falsely and intentionally credited to Abraham) should scare anyone hoping to reach Jannah. The Testament of Abraham is also really funny. Seriously, it is quite hilarious. It reads like a first century Three Stooges or Dennis the Menace and some think that was the purpose of the document in the first place; to entertain. Abraham tricks God in every chapter. The angel can't figure out what to do with Abraham (running to God every time he fails). Death (personified) has to trick Abraham. Everybody goes to heaven if they're a nice guy!

And you have to remember that in pluralist Arabia this was the exposure that Muhammad had to sectarian Christianity, Judaism and folk religion. The Proto-Evangelium of James the Lesser, the Testament of Abraham, the infancy gospel of Thomas, plus a whole crowd of Talmudic writings, such as the Pirkei de-Rabbi Eliezer, are available. All of these works find themselves in the Quran while also available in wider Arabian culture.

You have a book that's supposed to be revealed from Allah, from God himself. The claim of Muhammad is that these writings are divine. And then the question has to be asked, well, why are we finding these plagiarized texts within the Quran? These sources have no claim to divinity and most never intended to.

All these sources have been rejected by mainline Christianity (and neither do they comport with it). They've been rejected by orthodox Judaism and they're finding their way into the Quran. These documents have fragments that exist in museums (see Illustrations). You can get on a plane and go visit them. You can fly around the world and actually see these documents. And you have to understand, there are a number of cases where the actual document, not a non-extant copy referenced in another document or a

recension, exists and can be touched and verified. We have a document that we can tell existed prior to Muhammad. The actual documents existed before the beginning of Islam and they contain Quranic information. And when I say Quranic information, I mean that stories in the Quran are copied from these sources that, in some cases, existed hundreds of years before the Quran.

Muhammad claims to be receiving these revelations. How is it that his revelations are copies of texts that already exist during his time? It would be like this author saying, I'm getting a revelation from god, and I begin to recite to you the dictionary. And then someone brings the dictionary and says, well, no, you've just read what was in front of you right here. What can I say? Am I a fake, a phony?

Let's examine a specific example. We'll look at the Proto-Evangelium of James the Lesser, written around 150 AD. This pseudepigraphal gospel (not written by the declared author, counterfeit) concerns Mary, the mother of Jesus, how she was educated and her well being.

Mary is in the temple as a dove educates her there. She receives fruit from the hand of an angel. Her future husband Joseph refuses to marry this young woman saying, "I'm an old man and have children". She is young, says Joseph, and fears lest he should appear ridiculous in Israel. Then the High Priest replies "Joseph, fear the lord thy god and remember how God dealt with Dathan, Cora and Abraham (who rebelled against Moses) how the earth opened and swallowed them up because of their contradiction". And behold, the angel of the Lord came to Zachariah, the high priest, and said, "Zachariah Zachariah, go forth and call together all the widowers among the people and let every one of them bring his rod and he by whom the Lord shall show a sign shall be the husband of Mary". The High Priest says, "Joseph, thou are the person chosen to take the virgin of the Lord to keep her for him". But Joseph refuses, repeating, "I'm an old man and have children,

but she is young and I fear lest I should appear ridiculous" after which we know Joseph marries Mary. Let's look at a portion of surah 3:37-44

And her Lord ... made Zachariah her guardian. Whenever Zachariah went into the sanctuary where she was, he found that she had food. He said: O Mary! Whence cometh unto thee this (food)? She answered: It is from Allah. Allah giveth without stint to whom He will...And the angels called to him as he stood praying in the sanctuary: Allah giveth thee glad tidings of (a son whose name is) John, (who cometh) to confirm a word from Allah lordly, chaste, a prophet of the righteous...O Mary! Be obedient to thy Lord, prostrate thyself and bow with those who bow (in worship)...This is of the tidings of things hidden. We reveal it unto thee (Muhammad). Thou wast not present with them when they threw their pens (to know) which of them should be the guardian (husband) of Mary, nor wast thou present with them when they quarrelled (thereupon).

Almost every major point of this unique gnostic text is captured in the Quran; her guardianship, the name of her guardian, Mary's divine provision, Mary's location in a place of prayer, the lottery regarding Mary's future husband, the multitude of available spouses and the type of implement used in the lottery (rod or pen). If you read surah 37:37-44 in its entirety you will also find the fear of marriage at an old age and the need for consolation. However, in the Quran it is Zechariah who has that fear, not Joseph. We see this text, which is about as historically significant as a printed flyer in your mailbox (outside of your town and the time period it was produced, that flyer is absolutely insignificant), appearing something like 500 years before Muhammad's revelation.

And again, you can go see the Proto-Evangelium of James the Lesser in a museum. It exists. It's there.

In the Infancy Gospel of Thomas there is the story of how Jesus blew on a clay bird. He formed a bird as a child. He blew on the clay bird and it became alive. And you find that same exchange happening 400 years later within the Quran. Below is a quote from the second section of the Infancy Gospel of Thomas (dated around 185 A.D.).

And a certain Jew, seeing what Jesus was doing, playing on the Sabbath, went off immediately, and said to his father Joseph: Behold, thy son is at the stream, and has taken clay, and made of it twelve birds, and has profaned the Torah and the Gospel; and when you Sabbath. And Joseph, coming to the place and seeing, cried out to Him, saying: Wherefore dost thou on the Sabbath what it is not lawful to do? And Jesus clapped His hands, and cried out to the sparrows, and said to them: Off you go! And the sparrows flew, and went off crying. And the Jews seeing this were amazed, and went away and reported to their chief men what they had seen Jesus doing

Compare the above to surah 5:110 of the Quran dated over four centuries later.

[The Day] when Allah will say, "O Jesus, Son of Mary, remember My favor upon you and upon your mother when I supported you with the Pure Spirit and you spoke to the people in the cradle and in maturity; and [remember] when I taught you writing and wisdom and designed from clay [what was] like the form of a bird with My permission, then you breathed into it, and it became a bird with My permission;

These legends, folklore and "tales of the ancients" are appearing well before the Quran. It was copied. Islam is referencing tawdry religious texts and failing to recognize actual scripture. The Bible is rarely accurately quoted, but manufactured religious texts are frequently found in the Quran. It's like

finding a book on Egypt that listed it's source material as Abbot & Costello's Meet the Mummy and a coloring book on the pyramids.

In the twelfth and thirteenth chapter of the Testament of Abraham (dated 90 A.D.) we have the following:

(From Ch. 12) And behold the angel holding the soul in his hand, and he brought it before the judge, and the judge said to one of the angels that served him, Open me this book, and find me the sins of this soul. And opening the book he found its sins and its righteousness equally balanced, and he neither gave it to the tormentors, nor to those that were saved, but set it in the midst. (From Chapter 13) all things in all men are tried by fire and the balance. (From Ch. 13) The two angels on the right hand and on the left, these are they that write down the sins and the righteousness, the one on the right hand writes down the righteousness, and the one on the left the sins. (From Ch. 13) The fiery and pitiless angel, holding the fire in his hand, is the archangel Puruel, who has power over fire, and tries the works of men through fire, and if the fire consume the work of any man, the angel of judgment immediately seizes him, and carries him away to the place of sinners, a most bitter place of punishment. But if the fire approves the work of anyone, and does not seize upon it, that man is justified.

In surah 7:8-9 (repeated in 21:47, 23:102-103, 33:39, 42:17, 57:25, 101:6-11) we have the following:

And the weighing [of deeds] that Day will be the truth. So those whose scales are heavy - it is they who will be the successful. And those whose scales are light - they are the ones who will lose themselves for what injustice they were doing toward Our verses.

And in 50:16-18, 20:

And We have already created man and know what his soul whispers to him, and We are closer to him than [his] jugular vein. When the two receivers receive, seated on the right and on the left. Man does not utter any word except that with him is an observer prepared [to record]. And the Horn will be blown. That is the Day of [carrying out] the threat.

Surah 19:70-72:

Then, surely it is We who are most knowing of those most worthy of burning therein. And there is none of you except he will come to it. This is upon your Lord an inevitability decreed. Then We will save those who feared Allah and leave the wrongdoers within it, on their knees.

In both texts is found the weighing of deeds, how the deeds are weighed (with a scale), the presence of recording angels (or jinn), where those angels are located (on the left and right), that all men will pass through fire and a declaration that knowledge of deeds precedes redemption from fire.

Just prior to the third century Irenaeus, the Bishop of Lugdunum, wrote a work in Greek titled *Against Heresies*. The title for this work in the Koine Greek is translated as *Refutation and Overthrowal of Knowledge Falsely So-Called* and is a text listing numerous gnostic heresies. Gnostics were men (or women) who pretended to have exclusive "true" knowledge (similar to Platonic and Pythagorean cults). The heresies (fundamental errors in religion) that they perpetrated served their purpose of self elevation, but destroyed truth amongst their followers. It is of no small import that Irenaeus then lists a particular heresy as follows:

He did not himself suffer death, but Simon, a certain man of Cyrene, being compelled, bore the cross in his stead; so that this latter being transfigured by him, that he might be thought to be Jesus, was crucified, through ignorance and error, while Jesus himself received the form of Simon, and, standing by, laughed at them. For since he was an incorporeal power, and the mind of the unborn father, he transfigured himself as he pleased, and thus ascended to him who had sent him, deriding them, inasmuch as he could not be laid hold of, and was invisible to all.

While the above text may not have been copied verbatim into the Quran, the heresy that Irenaeus identifies in the late second century is incorporated into Islam through surah 4:157. The idea found is obviously not original to Islam or Muhammad, but is entirely heretical to Christian faith.

And for their saying, 'We have killed the Messiah, Jesus, the son of Mary, the Messenger of God.' In fact, they did not kill him, nor did they crucify him, but it appeared to them as if they did.

We have non-extant texts describing the Queen of Sheba and how she met with Solomon and things that are obviously taken from sources that existed prior to the Quran. Queen Sheba with her hairy legs is stepping on top of a mirrored floor, which was so well polished, that she thought it was a pool of water; but it was not. Obscure details like this appear within the Quran when they shouldn't. Muhammad's text is full of stories that appear in exactly two places: the Quran and some bizarre gnostic text that would have sold in Arabia.

We have a gnostic infancy gospel, in which Jesus speaks in his crib (as we've already seen in surah 5:110). You have the story of how Cain was guided by a bird about how to hide the corpse of Abel, a bizarre reference to the golden calf, the story of Moses presenting a leprous hand before Pharaoh, the idea

that Pharaoh realized his error and turns to the God of the Israelites. All appear in a third century Jewish Midrash (Pirke De-Rabbi Eliezer) and the Quran (surah 5:30-31, 20:86-89, 7:108, 10:90-91). And there are many more.

The Gospel of Pseudo Matthew is a 6th century document that contains surah 19:22-26. The Targum Sheni is a 5th century document that contains the above details of Queen Sheba. The Genesis Rabbah (dated 4th to 6th century) appears in surah 21:51-70 and other places. The Midrash, the Zohar, the Hagigah are obvious sources for the 7 heavens and hell found in the Quran. The Midrash on the Psalms provides further details on hell copied into the Quran. We'll see later that Muhammad, according to the hadith, had his first encounter with the doctrine of hell from a Jewish woman who was simply passing by. As a result it should not surprise a student of the Quran that Muhammad would then liberally incorporate Jewish texts on judgment into his "revelation". The Talmud describes the Quran's story of Moses resurrection (2:55-57) and much more.

We also have numerous Arabic folk tales in the Quran. We have the She-camel (7:73-77; 54:27-29; 91:13-14), we have the story of Jews being turned into apes (2:65, 7:163-166), we have the 12 gushing springs (2:60). We also have 7 men and their animals falling asleep in a cave for multiple centuries (18:9-26) and all are Arabic legend predating Muhammad.

Each of the above are narratives we know existed before Islam. From the earlier examples we have physical copies predating the Quran and the remainder (non-extant texts or recensions) we can trace back through manuscript evidence (such as provenance, stylistic evidence, reference data and more). Texts existed before the Quran and it's in the Quran. The above extant texts are currently in museums along with even more manuscripts that any scholar would willingly bet his lunch on if he needed to prove that they existed prior to the 6th century.

Even the most ardent Muslim apologist can (and do), at best, debate the dates of non-extant recensions. No Muslim dares debate the similarity in content. Someone copied someone. With extant copies, we know beyond a shadow of a doubt the Quran copied this material. With non-extant copies Muslim apologist must attack textual science or abandon the Quran. Since the later won't happen, if attacks on textual analysis fail, you often find Muslim apologists shifting the goal posts and claiming the gnostic texts carry a different theme, supposedly of a less noble character than the Quran. So what? If a xeroxed copy of War and Peace is used to balance a broken stool, it does not make the copying of Tolstoy's oft unread work any less a copy.

Samuel Zwemer sees in Sabianism a cluster of astrological superstitions that are copied into the Quran. The idea that meteorites are cast by the devil is found in Sabianism along with the circumambulation of the Kaaba. Pagan nudity and walking around the Black Stone also comes from Sabianism according to Zwemer. You have Arabian idolatry, you have polygamy, slavery, easy divorce; these social laws existed within Arabian society and were practised well before the "cleansing" of popular Arabian religion.

The idea of houris that will appear in paradise and the doctrine of jinn, is found in Zoroastrianism. Essentially you can read the Quran hundreds of years before the Quran was written. Which forces us to return to the comments that were made about the Quran, where individuals were saying, these are tales of the ancients. These are nothing but mere tales of the ancients. These are fables of old men. And this is repeated within Islamic texts. People are criticizing Muhammad that they've heard all this before. The information that Muhammad is reciting to them is something that existed prior to him – accord to the Quran!

Some research that has just become a serious problem for the viability of Islam is the recent carbon dating of the Quran. Carbon dating is horrible with bad reference points and poor assumptions. Working with carbon dating in prehistory leads to circular references. If the million year old tree is

one million years old because it's next to the million year old fossilized dog, and the one million year old dog is just so because its next to the tree, how can we assume the right value? Let's just say premises outside known history are likely to produce results based on illusory assumptions.

However, when we have a reliable understanding of carbon dating for certain items we can make excellent inferences. For example, in the seventh century, we have a huge amount of historical items that can be dated and we can use these to produce the dating of things like texts and pamplesets and manuscripts and similar things. In these cases there is no catastrophism standing between our current physical processes and our observations of the past. Items whose provenance we know produces excellent markers for carbon dating. No assumption is necessary to date scores of 6th and 7th century items that serve as adequate historical markers. Islam just isn't far enough in the past to provide any challenge to accurate dating.

We now have experimentation, that's really just occurred in the last five to ten years, where some of the earliest Quranic documents that we have are being carbon dated. And what they've been finding is that the median age of many of these different documents, these manuscripts, are dated before the birth of Muhammad (see Illustrations).

This is staggering! The entire idea and mythos of the Quran as being revealed to Muhammad is killed by recent carbon dating. What we have is the problem that in the Quran people are criticizing it for being in a material or spoken form that predated Muhammad. And a lot of these early texts (which are significant sections of the Quran) are predating Muhammad, just like Muhammad's critics warned centuries ago. If it walks like a duck, and talks like a duck, it might be a stolen document.

The Sana'a Parchments have been dated between 543 and 643 A.D. (in a normal distribution, meaning the mid point is far more likely than the boundary dates) and another section from 433 to 599 A.D. Also, we have the

Topkapi, Samarkand, Ma'il, Paris Petropolitanus, Al Husseini and Sana'a manuscripts. These are considered some of the earliest Quranic manuscripts. We find that there is a huge problem as the dating of these early manuscripts does not correspond to the information we receive within the hadith. The hadith says we have a unique text revised and collected under Umar, then revised under Uthman; all unique to one man's mission on the earth.

These manuscripts show characteristics that should not exist until many years later, according to the hadith. We have multiple existing Quranic manuscripts that predate Muhammad's revelation. All dating of Sana'a A and B predate Muhammad, while the Sana'a B, C, D, E and Birmingham texts have a halfway point in a bell curve well before the end of Muhammad's life, the creation of the Quran and the Uthmanic Recension. This means the Quran existed well before Muhammad.[†]

One of the things that's quite striking is that, as an example, the Sana'a has 63 surah (over 50% of the Quran). We also have the Parisio Petro-Palatinus which contains 26% of the Quran. In the Arab 328 fragment, we have 15% of the Quran. In the Arab 330G fragment we have 4.2%. We don't have the entire Quran, but what we find is that the Quran that we're dating before Muhammad didn't contain any mention of Muhammad. The picture we have is that the Quran existed before Muhammad. Muhammad stole the Quran, made it his own, and made his own additions to it (which were possibly later recovered on bone fragments, lost to goats and more).

Importantly, these manuscripts have not been dated by a single laboratory. Manuscripts have been dated independently by some of the leading carbon dating researchers and universities on planet Earth at dates that repeatedly predate the birth and leadership of Muhammad. The Quran existed before Muhammad. He added to it after the fact.

The history that we have in the hadith ignores the fact that all of the information that was from this extremely multi-religious society, that had

existed within Talmudic Judaism, within sectarian Christianity, within the Arabian mythology and Muhammad's Arabia was taken and stolen. Not only from the texts that we know existed far, far before the Quran, but the actual core of the Quran itself in skeletal form, its very surah, were stolen and credited to Muhammad as divine revelation (as carbon dating shows). You can actually go and touch fragments of the Quran that Muhammad stole and then called his Quran.

And that's a major problem. It's something that is hidden and lied about within the hadith. Otherwise, all of this carbon dating information is a lie, or this proto-Quran that somehow exists years before Muhammad has somehow miraculously been planted by time travelling supernatural agents.

It all points to Muhammad plagiarizing over half the Quran and calling the text his own. He copied it, it existed well before him, he lied about it. Now, did he add things to the Quran? Absolutely. But they were additions to an already existing document that he used to manipulate the religious society and climate around him.

Its Message

Fact and Fictions

"If it had been from other than Allah, they would have found within it much contradiction." Quran 4:82

"And thus I clothe my naked villany with odd old ends stol'n out of holy writ, and seem a saint, when most I play the devil.." Shakespeare's Richard III

The Quran says of itself that it is the best, with no inconsistencies (surah 39:23). It is free from faults (surah 39:28). It is free from contradictions (surah 4:82). Supposedly the Quran agrees with and confirms the book of Moses (surah 46:12) and other scripture. What do Islamic experts have to say about this text?

A respected contemporary critic of Islam compiled the following quotes. Fethullah Gulen, an influential Turkish (cult) leader promises the Quran "has not been altered, edited or tampered with". Suzanne Haneef says the Quran is "preserved to the present time". Abdullah Yusuf Ali, a popular translator of the Quran, says "the Arabic text we have today is identical to the text as it was revealed to the prophet". Maulvi Muhammad Ali a Pakistani theologian popular in the early 20th century declares that "the same Quran is in our possession of one and all... [where] a manuscript with the slightest variation in the text is unknown." Modern popular scholar Shabir Ally promises that when "we can compare [a particular ancient manuscript] with what we're reading today... we find them to be exactly identical". Essentially, the Quran is identical and without deviation to what was revealed 1,400 years ago to Muhammad†.

As we know, in all likelihood, Muhammad took credit for something he didn't create. His authorship (and undisputed foundational authority) was promoted and strengthened through the caliphate, through the consolidation of power within the Islamic polity, through the four first rightly guided caliphs, through the creation of hadith and through subjective unchallenged Islamic critique.

This idea that the Quran came from Muhammad and Muhammad was the center of this religion is something that was propagated through the destruction of the memory of the Quran existing prior to Muhammad. If you lived at the beginning of the conquest of Northwestern Africa and encountered Islam, you're told Muhammad was responsible for these documents and those questioning the text are infidels.

We know that these documents existed prior to Muhammad. We have Quranic manuscripts that are being dated before Muhammad's birth. We can see what was written prior to Muhammad's additions to the early Quran. We can actually read early documents prior to their being erased and re-edited and assimilated. We have scanning electron microscopes that can read the original unedited Quranic texts as they existed on expensive animal hide before someone ordered them written over. Documents were erased or covered over with conforming Uthmanic texts and no one in the 7th or 8th century could imagine we'd have the technology to peel back the layers and read the original erased texts. And this is what we've done, revealing documents like the Sana'a Lower Text, which has 70 variants within its 63 verses compared with the Hafs in use today.†

We also know that the Quran was plagiarized. There's no doubt about it. We have Quranic verse existing well before Muhammad found in so many different religious and mythical texts that it is easy to understand why some say Muhammad concocted Islam as opposed to created it. Whether this theft of early texts was done by the early compilers of the Quran across pluralistic

Arabia or by Muhammad himself or by both, the origin is less divine and better categorized as 'borrowed'.

We could posit, on top of this, that through the consolidation of power within the caliphate, in the first two hundred years of Islam, we witness a purposeful strategy to erase the idea that these religious texts existed earlier and were simply plagiarized. This goes right to the heart of who Muhammad is and some won't be able to accept it. If he's a prophet the material comes from him. If he's a religious fake he copies the material from somebody else.

The alternate narrative you can affirm is reported in sahih (strong) hadith, which is that there are numerous revisals of the Quran that existed from Muhammad until at least the Uthmanic revision. And you can accept the hadith only, but of course, even they destroy the idea that we have a single Quran that's existed for 1,400 years. Either it's not wholly Muhammad's Quran or it's a changing text until the third caliph (or both). Either way it renders the statements Muslim apologists are making as patently false.

Regardless of how reliable you feel the hadith are (the record of Muhammad's sayings and actions), they do reflect the myth of Muhammad himself. Rejecting the hadith doesn't allow someone to ignore the fact that they exist as a historical record of the intentions of early Islamic rule. Ignoring substantial challenges to their veracity, the hadith were initially compiled when people who knew Muhammad lived. As such, they should at the very least be considered a potentially valid historical document. While the hadith are often fairy stories, fabrications and hallucinations (and incorporate centuries of revision) they were created to fulfil the role of instructing and indoctrinating Muslims directly (or at the very least establishing an icon of Islam). They are dogma.

Muslim apologetic ideas that the Quran has been unchanged are absolutely untrue if you accept even the smallest set of strong hadith. Assume Muhammad was a saint (by dismissal of carbon dating and obvious

plagiarism), the hadith still declares every early Islamic leader complicit in concealing the nature of his revelation to support their religious construction. Modern assertions of an unchanged text go a step further and attempt to deny or conceal even the generally accepted view from the hadith that the Quran was not immutable, but a pastiche refined at the point of a sword. The very texts of Islam contradict what many Muslim leaders are trying to say.

And yet, introduce modern carbon dating, levels of textual analysis unknown in the 6th and 7th century along with centuries of research into the sources of the Quran and it is impossible to validate the hadith's weak claims of origin. Essentially Islamic propaganda has been entirely surpassed by centuries of inquiry. There was a Quran that existed before Muhammad. Muhammad made additions to it and its compilation was not static. But if that observation were false, Islamic propaganda itself does not allow for an unchanged Quran.

If you have a Quran that exists 50 years before Muhammad is born and you have Muhammad telling you he wrote it, how do you reconcile these two? If Muslim apologists say the Quran is unchanged, but the hadith says it came in many forms in the first few dozen years (at least) and archaeology shows it existed before Muhammad, who do you believe?

Yet, even if the modern claims of origin are 100% inaccurate, if every criticism is some satanic temptation (including the hadith), what does the book actually say? The sheer number of bizarre assertions is astounding. As critics note, for a book that comes from god, as divine, there are a significant number of historical problems. Within the Quran we have people groups that are appearing almost a thousand years before they're supposed to exist, technological advances that are thousands of years out of date or coins existing before the countries that could mint them even existed.

Ignoring historical errors, we could examine scientific claims such as embryos coming from dead blood cells, having their bones grow within the womb devoid of a fetus followed by the skin growing over a skeleton. Muslim virology claims that if a fly lands in your drink you need just dip the other side of the fly in as well and it will all be okay. The good diseases are on one side of the fly and the bad diseases are on the other; they'll cancel each other out. I won't go into these scientific errors too much as there are many available online lists that document these (often humorous) errors, along with very fascinating attempts (often humorous) by Muslim scholars to correct them. Please do check them out.

In the Quran, Mary, the mother of Jesus is confused with Miriam, the sister of Moses. Allah believes that Miriam and Mary are the same person. You may sympathize with Allah, the non-Arabic names are similar. This error brings in to focus the idea that the Quran refers to its prior texts erroneously. This happens so frequently that almost all contemporary Muslim scholars demand that every Christian, Jewish and Arabic text referenced in the Quran has been altered. Which is a bit like saying the Titanic didn't strike an iceberg, an iceberg came looking for the Titanic.

Joseph Smith, the founder of Mormonism, was the first self proclaimed latter day saint. His reference was to earlier Christian and Jewish dogma. Jehovah's Witnesses are a cult that refers to the Bible and has an issue with the Tetragrammaton and attempts to develop an independent cultic theology out of a single word's translation. The bottom line is that there are references that are being made to previous scriptures, previous documents. And of course if Allah or Moroni or Taze Russell is (supposedly) up in heaven and they're making these claims, we can ask, are they accurate about the books that came before him? Surah 4:82 says everything is OK.

The rescuing device that's been employed within Islam, that the Christian and Jewish scriptures have been corrupted, didn't present itself until the 10th

century. In fact, the Quran is absolutely overloaded with confirmation of uncorrupted Judeo-Christian scripture.

In Surah 6:89-92, the Arabian Jews try to conceal their scriptures. Suwar 11:110 and 10:93 say the Jews disputed with each other over the initial reception of their scriptures. Surah 2:40-44 implies the Jews sell their scripture and do not follow it themselves (are hypocrites). According to Surah 2:97, 101 certain Jews threw their scriptures out behind them. Surah 2:146, 159 accuse Arabian Jews of concealing their scripture or selling it for profit. Surah 3:69-71 says Jews conceal their scriptures. Verse 199 of the same surah states any real follower of Jewish scripture would not sell them. But the chief accusation is that Arabian Jews were selling scripture and concealing it. Nowhere does Muhammad or Allah call this scripture corrupt. At worst, Arabian Jews during this time were trying to verbally corrupt or conceal their scripture to keep it from Muhammad. Surah 2:40-44 clearly calls these Jewish scriptures the truth!

No statement exists within the Quran that these "infidel" Jews changed the written word of their Torah. And since a number of Jews became Muslims voluntarily, why would those Jews change or conceal their scripture from Muslims? Did some Jews try to pass off corrupt copies of scripture? Possibly. We know that some Jews would change the pronunciation of words in their scripture (suwar 2:75-79, 3:78, 4:44-47, 5:13-14). In these suwar the Jews are accused of changing pronunciation to mock Muslim listeners. Some critics of Islam believe this is where the name Isa (for Jesus) originates; as a homonym for Esau (who denied his faith and sold his relationship with the living God). But again, these are acts of concealment, not wholesale destruction of the belief and texts of Judaism. Arabian Jews were not able to alter the planet earth's record of Jewish scripture simply to make fun of Muslim captors.

But, the important take away from the above examination of Quranic accusations of Torah and Bible corruption, is that it is always (if present)

defined in terms of a small subset of Jews or Christians. The Quran in no place says all of Christian or Jewish scripture is corrupt. The exact opposite is attested. Why was Allah so angered by the above concealment, casual disposal and profit making? Because he declared that the Jews had the accurate and true scriptures! In surah 6:89-92 the book of the Jews was from Allah. In surah 11:110 the book of the Jews was the one Allah gave to Moses. In surah 2:40-44 Allah claims the book that the Jews conceal is revealed from him. Suwar 2:85, 89-90, 97, 101, 140, 146, 159, 174 all refer to the scripture of the Jews as plain and true and from Allah. Likewise 3:69-71, 199 declare the Jewish texts from god. Every Quranic text that accuses an Arabian Jew of concealing or mispronouncing or profiting off their scripture is 100% clear that these texts were accurate and from Allah!

In addition, the words of Allah declare the Christian scriptures accurate at the time of Jesus (suwar 3:48,49-50, 5:49,113, 19:12, 66:6,12). The Quran categorically confirms that true Christians existed over 600 years after the death and resurrection of Christ (suwar 3:52-53, 5:113-114, 57:26-27, 61:14). The Gospel was unaltered at the time of Muhammad (suwar 2:91, 3:3, 4:162-163, 6:154-157, 9:111, 10:37, 12:111, 34:31, 35:31, 40:69-70, 46:12,). That the true Gospel is available to the people of Mecca and Medina is stated by Muhammad repeatedly (suwar 2:113, 3:23,78,93-96, 4:60, 5:46,48,68-71, 7:156-157,159,168-170, 10:94, 13:43, 16:43-44, 17:107-108, 20:133, 21:7,105, 26:192-197, 43:44-45, 48:29,53:33-38). If no literate Muslim could possibly deny the intact and divine nature of Jewish and Christian scripture, where did this idea come from? Where is the corruption?

Three hundred years after the Quran, a scholar, Ibn Hasma, introduced the doctrine of Tariq; which means distortion or alteration. There are obviously massive differences between the Quran and the scripture. It takes 300 years following the arrival of the Quran to formally (yet not divinely) acknowledge this within the Islamic faith. Ibn Hasma declares Christian and Jewish scripture distorted in absolute contradiction to the Quran and hadith. That it occurs 300 years after the inception of Islam, marking a period when

Christians were again in contact with Muslims, illustrates how closely Muslims had been considering the Christian scriptures their faith was supposedly built on: not at all. The errors had always been within the Quran, however Islam was simply more successful at diverting the attention of Muslims away from this fact in its genesis.

The Quran is very clear that the words of god cannot change. Surah 6:15, "none can alter his words and he is the hearing the knowing". Surah 18:27, "there is no changer of his words and never will you find in other than him a refuge". This is very clear. We have the Bible or at the very least the Injil (Gospels), the Zabur (Psalms) and Tawrat (Torah) which are the word of god and these cannot be changed.

In surah 3:48 "and he (Allah) will teach him (Jesus) the book and wisdom and the Torah and the gospel". Similarly, there is suwar 61:6, 5:49 and there is also 19:12, 66:12, 3:49-50. In surah 5:113. "then will God say, Oh Jesus, Son of Mary recount my favor of you, behold, I taught you the book of wisdom, the Torah, the gospel and behold, I inspired the disciples to have faith in me and my apostle Jesus. They said to Jesus, we have faith and you must bear witness that we are Muslim submitted ones". Here we have accurate faith and true Christians according to Allah existing before the Quran. And these are just a few examples.

These statements justify why the Quran holds over 100 Biblical quotes of various accuracy. Surah 12:111. "...It (the Quran) is not a fabricated story, but a verification of that (the Torah and Gospel) which is between your hands, a detailed explanation, a guide and a mercy to the people who believe." What follows is a list of 106 references to the Torah and the Bible found in the Quran.

Suwar 2:1-5, 2:113, 2:121, 2:136, 2:144-145, 2:176, 2:213, 2:285, 2:53, 2:87, 2:91, 3:119, 3:183-184, 3:187, 3:23, 3:3, 3:48, 3:49-50, 3:52-53, 3:65, 3:79, 3:81, 3:84, 3:93-94, 3:99,

4:131, 4:136, 4:150-153, 4:162-163, 4:171, 4:51, 4:54, 4:60, 5:113-114, 5:46, 5:48, 5:50, 5:51, 5:62, 5:68-71, 5:85-86, 6:114, 6:124, 6:154-157, 6:20, 7:156-157, 7:159, 7:168-170, 9:111, 10:37, 10:94, 11:16-17, 12:111, 13:36, 13:43, 16:43-44, 17:101, 17:107-108, 17:2, 17:4-7, 17:55, 18:10, 18:25, 19:12, 19:28-29, 20:133, 21:105, 21:48, 21:7, 23:49, 25:35, 26:192-197, 28:43, 28:48-49, 28:52-53, 29:27, 29:46-47, 32:23, 34:23-24, 34:31, 35:25, 35:31, 37:114-117, 40:53-55, 40:69-70, 41:45, 42:15, 43:44-45, 45:16-17, 45:28-29, 46:10, 46:12, 46:29-30, 48:29, 53:33-38, 54:43, 57:25, 57:26-27, 61:14, 61:6, 62:5, 66:12, 74:31, 85:4-9, 87:18, 98:1

Allah did not speak of a corruption or a distorted text as would be suggested by Ibn Hasma, 300 years after the death of Muhammad. Where did the accurate Bible go?

According to surah, the Bible was correct before the time of Muhammad. The Bible was correct at the time of Jesus and during the time of Muhammad. The Quran addresses Christians during the time of Muhammad declaring they have an accurate Bible. At the very time that the Quran is emerging from Muhammad, the appeal is made to the scriptures, from Torah to Gospel, that are between the hands of the Christians and the Jews. Where is the corruption?

Let me share with you from Bukhari 7362. "The people of the book used to read the Torah in Hebrew and then explained it in a way to the Muslims. Allah's Apostle said, oh, do not believe the people of the book nor disbelieve them, but say we believe in Allah, whatever is revealed to us and whatever is revealed to you." We see, in hadith compiled years after Muhammad, this idea that there is no problem in Jewish text, but there's also a recognition of the fact that there is a problem. There's an irreconcilability between what's in the Quran and what's in the Torah, the Hebrew Scripture.

Now Ibn Abbas (in Bukhari 7363) declares, "why do you ask the people of the scripture anything while your book, the Quran has been revealed to Allah's Apostle as a newer and latest?" Essentially, don't ask any questions, this is shinier; contradictions don't matter. Ibn Abbas forgot surah 4:82.

Read the Islamic texts and they tell you that the "people of the book" (Jews and Christians) had accurate scripture, while dogma created by Ibn Hasma simultaneously demands distorted scripture. Muhammad and Allah do repeatedly make inaccurate claims upon Christian and Jewish scripture. The simple response to these mistakes is that Muhammad and / or whoever compiled the original Quranic text had very little real knowledge of Christian and Jewish scripture. All they had was a pile of erroneous gnostic texts. Regardless, there's still a gargantuan problem for Islam, in the tangible fact that it's texts do not reconcile.

The words of god are completely unalterable. You cannot alter them. You cannot change them. "This Quran is not such as can be produced by other than Allah, on the contrary it is a confirmation of (revelations) that were sent before it, and a full explanation of the book..." (surah 10:37). "No one can alter his words" (surah 6:115). There is no change of words possible, ever. Ibn Abbas tells Muslims not to look too closely. The Jews and Christians had to be forbidden from sharing their completely accurate earlier revelation of God and were forced to leave Arabia. Then finally 300 years later, you have Ibn Hazm saying, sorry, these texts are just completely different. We can't reconcile these books.

Assume that what is being said in Bukhari 7363 is correct. "The Christians change their gospel in order to make gain, in order to make money". How do you look at something like 1 Timothy, where Paul is explaining to Timothy in his epistle that if anyone within the Christian faith uses the faith as a means to make money, have nothing to do with them, take them from your fellowship, do not involve them in your expression of faith. This is a message from God. It's not a business. On the flip side, you have Muhammad who's

taking a fifth of all war booty accumulated throughout his military campaigns. The best of everything goes to Muhammad. Captured women go to Muhammad. He loves smells. He's going to get all of the beautiful smells that he can imagine. If you have a wife and he likes her, you must divorce her and give her to him.

On the other hand you have Timothy being warned against this type of greed, this type of avarice; if a person has any of these characteristics, disassociate with them.

Imagine I came to you and said, I want everyone to kill each other (bear with me), I want to create the most discord I can, I want blood to flow in the streets. Then I go and make a change to the doctrine that everyone holds. I, as an all powerful leader, say to everyone around me, "love each other. Throw your hands up in the air, embrace the person next to you. Give them charity. Give them the most consideration that you could possibly imagine. Treat them as yourself". And I sit back and go, "ah, I can't wait for the blood to flow. I can't wait for all of this violence". It's absolutely ridiculous. How can Bukhari 7363 impeach the doctrine of Timothy by saying that the scriptures have been changed for money? These are two contrary realities.

Earlier authors on Islam suggest that there are two areas where you can pull down Muslim faith. One is to take the hadith and have a reliable translation of all sahih hadith and put them in a topical index. You could go by topic and see what is Allah's definition and doctrine on slavery or paedophilia. Not my words, Allah's instructions. Do the same for the Quran. Go through the Quran and look at what it says, arranging it by topic so that we can understand it. And the second, and more powerful, is to look at the differences between Christianity and Islam. It's very clear from the references in the Quran that there are huge differences between these books. Whoever wrote the Quran, really didn't know what was in the Zabur, Tawrat and Injil.

Bukhari is saying, well, there's manipulation of spoken scripture because someone wanted to make some gain or someone wanted to deceive Muslim captors. Nowhere is the core of Jewish or Christian scripture altered, nor is the global record of Judaism or Christianity impugned in the Quran (quite the opposite). And then 300 years later, oops, we made a mistake. The differences are far too big.

It seems like a colossal mistake to look at technical errors, such as times, dates, details, places, persons and more (as many as there are) when the texts that antecede the Quran differ on more meaningful matters such as the cancer of depraved man, the character of God and His redemptive plan. How can someone sit in front of a Bible and read something that says, love your enemy as yourself, love, pray for the person who persecutes you versus Muhammad poking out an 80 year old woman's eyes and chopping off her arms and legs to show his justice and dominance. And yet the Bible is saying, love your torturers, pray for them, have a deep concern for them. And not only that, there are men and women who actually live those words! How do you reconcile this? It doesn't appear that it's been done within the theology of the Quran.

Its Message

A More Dangerous Book

"All my days lived on earth will one day be swallowed up by the Day of days, when I will see my King of kings face to face." Anonymous

"The Word became flesh and made his dwelling among us. We have seen his glory, the glory of the one and only Son, who came from the Father, full of grace and truth." John 1:14

If Islam, with the Quran's 114 surah and 106 Biblical references, can both accept (in divine text) and reject the Bible (in latter discourse), then a reasonable analysis of Islam requires a historical survey of the Bible. The composition of the Bible acts as a strong historical counter point to Islam's icon. The history of the Bible and specifically the New Testament is also the history of the church and what happened after the resurrection of Jesus Christ. It's far more complex than the picture that we have painted in the last few chapters on the Quran. It's just a more substantial history.

The Quran is pretty easy to understand. It's a book meant to be understood in Arabic (a language which approximately 4% of the world's population can read). The book is an empty fraud and its early supporters were either misinformed, misled or knowingly uttering falsehood. To dissect that is quite easy. The Bible is available to almost every human being today. It is estimated that less than one million people lack a Bible translation available in their native language or a secondary language that they are fluent in. This number will likely reach zero in the next century.

The New Testament is those books of the Bible that were created after the resurrection of Jesus Christ by people who had or collected first hand knowledge of Jesus and received direct revelation through the Spirit of God. Not just anybody could write a book about Jesus. It was only those individuals who had first hand knowledge, or direct access to first hand knowledge, that could transcribe these books (the Bible is not a single book, but 66 books, including 27 in the New Testament). In the case of second hand knowledge, the author was recording another's first hand knowledge, such as in the case of Luke or Mark. Luke (Paul's physician) is apparently verifying many first hand accounts. Mark is preparing an account on Peter's behalf (Peter was likely illiterate) .

According to the late Muhammad Mustafa al-Azami, former Chair of Islamic Studies at King Saud University, there are about 250,000 manuscripts of the Quran. To compare this to the amount of verified 'witnesses' (ancient and medieval hand written texts that are copies of New Testament scripture), we will start with the Greek New Testament. This is the New Testament as it was written in its original language of Greek. We have just over five and a half thousand to six thousand of these manuscripts. A manuscript is just a scroll or codex (similar to a book) that has been written by hand. Before we had the printing press, before we could rapidly make copies of documents, scribes - who were basically human photocopiers - had to take their hands and write out manuscripts. And we have just under six thousand of these (that are with us today).

We also have what are called 'versions'. These are texts that were translated to other languages. That's Syriac, Coptic, Gothic, Armenian, Georgian, Ethiopic, Slavonic, and a handful of other languages, including Arabic, Frankish, Persian, and Sogdian. Of these, we have roughly 20,000 vernacular (local language) copies. In total, we have between 20,000 to 25,000 manuscripts (handwritten copies) of the New Testament.

Broadly speaking, these are all witnesses. These are proof of the transmission of the text. We have these texts going back to within the time of the original 'autographs'. An autograph is simply the original document. Whether it was one of the letters of the disciples, whether it was the epistles of Paul, whether it was the revelation of John each book was either written by the ascribed author himself or was transcribed by another individual on their behalf. The book of Hebrews is the only book for which the author is unknown. Regardless, the pedigree, early use and accuracy of all 27 books is attested by church history and patristic writings.

We believe that Paul may have had a vision problem and therefore dictated and signed his epistles. Peter may have dictated his epistles. These documents, written or dictated, were the originals, called "autographs". We know from historical analysis that a manuscript is likely used for 150 years when it is written on a material called Papyrus. Papyrus is a two sided reed pattern that was smashed together to make a rudimentary piece of paper. We know that any manuscript copy can reflect an earlier version up to 150 years prior. If so, we have copies that go all the way back to the originals. We have extant manuscripts that are within a few decades of the completion of the New Testament in the 1st century. We have documents in libraries which were likely copies of the originals and can show us exactly what the original scripture was.

We also have early church fathers who were saying, the originals are in this city, they're in Ephesus (or some place similar). We have these patristic writings making a testimony that indicates where the originals were. They're declaring this openly. They state that the autographs are in such and such a place (an easily verified declaration to the early church). We have a clear picture of where these documents are and these manuscripts are appearing extremely early, when the originals exist and against which any and all copies can be verified.

We have over 20,000 hand written texts; which is a significant number. We also have patristic writings. It's been estimated that if, for some reason, we'd lost all of the manuscripts and the versions which we now have today, we would still be able to compose almost the entire New Testament from the patristic writings. That means that from the people that were leading the early church, who were employing scripture and declaring it in written correspondence, we could build the entire New Testament or almost all of the New Testament from their writings.

We have a clear picture of what the New Testament is. There's not a lot of dispute about what actually goes into the text. It isn't until the fourth century that we have a very small number of manuscript copies by individuals like Origen and non-Christian scholars in Alexandria that remove very small portions of the text (about 40 lines, all of which are functionally contained elsewhere in the New Testament).

The scholars at Alexandria started removing portions of the text producing what's known as the Alexandrian manuscripts. The text was a deliberate corruption to align the Bible with Greco-Roman thought (primarily to downplay the deity of Christ). The alterations did not affect Christian doctrine. Removing a handful of references to Jesus as God was not sufficient to erase the inexhaustible Biblical references to the nature of God elsewhere. In fact all the altered references are contained nearly verbatim in alternate locations in the New Testament. It would be a bit like you writing your name down incorrectly on a hotel register. It hardly changes the myriad other references to your name.

This alteration wasn't widely regarded until it was used within the Roman Catholic church (as it's theological revisions suited Catholic theology). These edited copies, that didn't attest to any lineage of the Christian faith, make up a very small percentage of known manuscripts; less than a percent (primarily stewarded by the phenomenally wealthy Catholic church). And when you open up a modern Bible and you see all of the footnotes at the

bottom saying this manuscript, or that manuscript, or another manuscript says this it's almost always referring to these very few manuscripts that were not used outside the Catholic church. These manuscripts were found in garbage dumps (and similar places). They were not accepted at all by the wider church. These books were clearly being disposed of in the Alexandrian desert. The Bible is preserved, but if anyone wishes to trace the variance of a handful of manuscripts never used outside non-orthodox sects then the details are in the footnotes (and only the footnotes) of some modern bibles printed after 1880 (bibles printed before this time entirely ignored the Alexandrian texts).

In comparison, the Quran has about 250,000 manuscripts (handwritten copies). That's about 10 times more than what we have of the New Testament. Of course, that's comparing apples to oranges. The reason for this high number is that the discovered manuscripts of the Quran almost all appear after the printing press, the time when we stop counting Christian manuscripts.

Much of the legal code of Islam, comes from Sahih Al Bukhari and Sahih Muslim. We have less than 2,000 manuscripts of Sahih Al Bukhari. It is a less attested work than Homer's Iliad or the writings of the patristic father Chrysostom. It's quite interesting that Islam's entire legal code is so poorly represented in manuscripts compared to much, much earlier and arguably less relevant works.

At the end of the medieval period, we see the invention of the printing press. Johannes Gutenberg, whose original name was Johannes Geisenfleish (roughly, Johnny Goosebumps) invents the printing press to print indulgences. Indulgences were essentially 'get out of jail free' cards for Roman Catholic sinners. Johannes was an opportunist and not a genuine Christian. His purpose was to produce a piece of printed paper that would allow individuals to avoid hell (and fill his coffers); something that is anathema to the Christian faith.

Johannes's indulgences (sanctioned by the Roman Catholic church) are similar to the modern Roman Catholic Church saying that followers who say so many hail Marys or kneel before a statue of the Virgin Mary, or pray the rosary will get out of hell or purgatory or whatever the case would be. It's completely heretical and yet it allowed Johannes Gutenberg to make a lot of money (and for Guttenberg's Pope to obtain the funds he needed to build St. Peter's Basilica). Johannes could print these indulgences faster than anyone could write them. He also made a number of Roman Catholic Bibles; copies of that minor manuscript tradition that was mentioned earlier.

Johannes Gutenberg could print 20 bibles in a few years where it took scribes a couple years to handwrite one. He made a lot of money until Adolph II invaded Mainz, where the press was kept. Johannes's printing press was removed from its location (stolen) by his junior printing assistants and transported far and wide. Printing presses appeared all over the Holy Roman Empire and books were being printed in very large quantities after just a few short years.

At the same time, the printing press was banned in the Dar al-Islam until 1720 when one single printing press was allowed into Turkey. The reason that we have 250,000 Quranic manuscripts, ten times more manuscripts than the most attested document of the ancient and medieval period, is because the Quran was being written by hand long after other nations were producing 150,000 books a year; after the invention of the printing press. In a time of about two to three hundred years the Dar al-Islam was able to produce 250,000 currently extant manuscripts, while the printing press was able to produce 150,000 books per year. Not all of those books were Bibles but a significant percentage were (while another significant percent were reformed Christian documents).

We don't have a lot of Quranic manuscripts before the time of the printing press. The invention of the press is when we stop counting or dating Christian manuscripts but it is when we primarily start counting Quranic

manuscripts. We have a lot more Quranic manuscripts in the early modern period, but the Caliphate is also the only place on planet earth still then handwriting manuscripts in significant numbers, due to a religious edict that banned them from being printed. The first printed copy of the Quran actual comes from France, not a Muslim nation.

The next most prevalent manuscript, in terms of ancient copies, is the Iliad. We have about 2,000 copies of this text. That's significant because that's many times more than any other non-religious Greek manuscript (the next most attested Greek documents have a few hundred copies and other than about a dozen other works, most Greek manuscripts number a dozen or so manuscripts each). These manuscripts are only appearing in one or two page segments where the average Bible manuscript fragment is about 400 pages. The reason that we have so many copies of Homer's Iliad is because it was used for cartonnage. It was found in the arid areas around Alexandria, the Greco-Roman center of learning at the time, being ripped up and used as packaging material. It was essentially ancient packing peanuts or bubble wrap and as such we find very small fragments used extensively to wrap valuable items as well as numerous copies found in the garbage. The Iliad may have been the most extensively discarded ancient manuscript!

The Iliad has far more manuscripts than we would expect of any other similar work. The average ancient Greek text with about a dozen manuscripts, all of which appear centuries after they were written, is entirely unlike the Bible for which we have manuscripts within a few decades of the original autographs. Our first copy of the Iliad is dated only to the 3rd century before Christ, roughly 900 years after the Trojan War it records. Beyond a shadow of a doubt the ancient document that has the most attestation is the Bible. Additionally, the Bible was under considerable assault, unlike any of these other documents. No one was getting killed for having a copy of the Iliad and the Dar al-Islam was promoting the copying and clerical distribution of the Quran after the Uthmanic revision. About 50,000 (one fifth) of the manuscripts that exist, of the Quran, were found in one place. Its distribution was an authorized top down affair.

To understand the Bible, it is necessary to understand the persecution that came to those that believed it. In 1655 the Duke of Savoy with the support of the Roman Catholic Church began a crusade to convert the Vaudois (or Waldensians; the former being the name of the area they occupied and the latter being the name of a prominent leader). The Vaudois were given 20 days to convert from Christianity to Roman Catholicism or leave the region. The bulk of the Vaudois, against Savoyard expectation, decided to leave their valley.

The Duke's forces were given crusader rights. This means that these soldiers and mercenaries upon approaching these "heretics" of the empire, could destroy them, kill them, rape them, mutilate them, and the crown would give Vaudois land to these attackers. We have drawings of denuded women on pikes, with a spear through their body longitudinally, being paraded around newly stolen lands. The persecution was brutal.

Children were dashed on rocks or torn apart by soldiers. Their corpses were left on highways as carrion. The elderly were torched alive in buildings. Vaudois had their limbs chopped off with fire immediately applied to cauterize the wound and extend agony. Some were flayed, disembowelled, vivisected, mutilated and even eaten! Some were attached to their plows and sewn into their lands. Fathers were marched to death with their son's head hanging from rope around their neck. Parents were forced to watch as their children were profaned before being allowed death.

The 2023 Hamas-led attack on Israel was largely (although not exclusively) an attack on civilians. Elderly Jews, women, children and infants were killed. 70 Arab Israelis were also casualties of the attack. Photos of men and women killed in their homes are easy to find. Hamas soldiers were equipped with body cameras to share their violent exploits. Victims were tied together and then incinerated. The BBC reported videos of women that had been raped. An Israeli military doctor identified reports of women who had been mutilated, had limbs broken and fractured pelvises (all signs of rape). The

New York Times, three months after the attack, found at least 7 locations where Hamas forces employed sexual assault and mutilation against women and girls. In early 2024 a UN special envoy confirmed that there was "reasonable grounds" to believe sexual assault and gang rape occurred and occurred in multiple places. The same UN special envoy concluded that the hostages of the attacks were also being routinely raped. Much of this was caught on film, along with the desecration of bodies after murder and assault.

Imagine the anguish both of these events have caused. The conduct of these murderers reflects a brand of evil witnessed too often throughout history. In fact, the actions of the Roman Catholic church, the various caliphates (Rashidun, Umayyad, Abbasid, Seljuk Empire, Ilkhanate, Mamluk, etc.) and pre-Catholic Roman persecution are all shockingly similar. While some Muslim's believe there may be legal grounds against modern Israel (and how that becomes a sanction for rape and mutilation only a murderer and rapist can tell) the only crime of the Vaudois was to believe the Bible and have a copy of it in their own language.

The primary goal of these Christians was to read their Bible and understand it in their own language using what was called a vernacular translation; simply a translation of the Bible in their own language. Once Roman Emperor Constantine established the Roman state church, which incorporated heretical elements with Christianity in the 4th century (after hundreds of years of Roman imperial persecution of Christians) the Bible was slowly made illegal, especially in the vernacular, for non-clergy. The same way that scholars and clerics in Muslim authority are responsible for the Quran and hadith, the clergy within the Holy See (and later Holy Roman Empire) became responsible for the Latin Bible. None but the initiated were allowed to have copies of the Bible. Yet, even the clergy were often ignorant of the Bible or entirely illiterate. Individuals who lived amongst the Vaudois wanted to read their Bible and know Jesus Christ. They did so for the purpose of obeying God and the response from the Holy Roman Empire was to exterminate them. And this is exactly what we see repeated

throughout history; Bible obeyers are persecuted, Bibles are destroyed en masse.

When the Bible was translated into English, the Holy Roman church was completely against it. The Roman Catholic church was the most significant singular enemy of the Christian faith from roughly the 5th century until just a few centuries ago. It still managed to play a significant role in 20th century fascism, the genocide of Yugoslavia, it acknowledges and supports Islam (via concordant or diplomatic treaty) and has almost made the Pope god to one billion Catholics during its current decline (via the introduction of infallibility and centralized papal authority). Most Muslims are aware of the crusades which were responsible for the death of 3 million Europeans and Muslims over a few hundred years. Most are unaware of a much larger death toll seen during the Inquisitions. This period of time saw the Holy Roman church massacre up to 100,000,000 souls they considered to be heretical.

Most of those individuals considered heretical to the Holy Roman church, were Christians. Their crime was often simply to be Christian. After a period of about 500 years, starting in roughly the 14th century and ending roughly around the conquests of Napoleon, the Inquisition finally stopped. Rumor has it Napoleon's general entered the Vatican, was shot at by priests (who denied they shot at the general) and found men and women being tortured by those same priests. Napoleon's general forced the priests to stop their work. The Inquisition ended.

The very first question ever asked at an Inquisition hearing was, do you have the Bible in your own language and have you memorized the Bible in your own tongue? The most important thing to the Holy Roman See was that nobody could understand or would have a copy of the Bible. Ironically this is very similar to what the Caliphate did. In the hadith, leading Muslims were saying to the people, quit asking the Christians what the Christian Bible says. This same command was given by the Romans, 'holy' or otherwise, for centuries.

The “holy” Romans practically banned the Bible. It is still banned even today. It's banned in a number of Muslim countries. In Saudi Arabia it's banned. It's prohibited in communist North Korea as it was in many nations behind the iron curtain. Some of the deepest Christian persecution of modern times occurred in communist societies.

In the former soviet Romanian prison of Pitesti, priests and clergy were forced to eat excrement by guards in an attempt to blaspheme their faith. The imprisoned were forced to offer communion, with excrement in place of bread and wine. Until the details of the prison were made public during an American senate subcommittee hearing the prisoners were assaulted in all manner possible.

In Somalia, you cannot have a Bible. In the beautiful Maldives, you can't legally have a Bible. In Morocco, you can't have a Bible. In Libya, you can't have a Bible. In Uzbekistan, you can't have a Bible. And, of course, in many of the areas occupied by non-state Islamic actors you're not going to have a Bible. In these places, militants are known to inspect phones in order to see if a person has Bible apps. If they do, they're liable to face persecution, if not immediate execution. Today's state of affairs is near identical to the historic Holy Roman See, the caliphates and many epochs in between.

The Roman church and Muslim caliphates are surprisingly similar. They're both top-down organizations. They both use civil authority to enact religious mandates. They're not led from the people up, they're led from leaders down. They viciously and violently persecute the Bible. Both use violence to achieve structural aims. Both elevate a particular leader to the status of an idol, but place men beneath their empire. Both empower and absolve clergy. Both merchandise their followers. Both promote absolute autonomy and both are generally supported by those that espouse them.

The number one persecutor of Christians throughout history has likely been the Roman Catholic Church (as stated) and the Roman Empire before it.

Closer to our times, the leading persecutor would likely be communism, followed by Islam. It's difficult to quantify, in terms of direct persecution, the effects of Western conduct upon Muslim (or communist) perceptions of the Christian faith, but they often create shockingly negative results as a consequence of phenomenal misconstructions of Christian faith (likely a result of Islam's tendency to think in terms of a religious polity). Bad secular behaviour in Western secular states is unfortunately seen as a reflection on global Christianity. If there will be over one million abortions this year (almost a quarter of all pregnancies), one fifth of the entire female population has been raped or experienced attempted rape, 30% of Americans have admitted to shoplifting, 10% of the population are alcoholics, up to 24% of residents over 12 years of age have used illicit drugs in the last year and up to 80% of Americans (male and female) will view pornography at least once this year. In a nation with only 12% regular weekly protestant church attendance, this is a reflection of secular attitudes, not Christian practice or doctrine (Matt 5:28). But that seems to be a conclusion that, while costing Christians, is entirely missed by Muslim (or other) persecutors.

Of course, these persecutions are not new. When the Catholic majority killed 100,000 Huguenots in the 16th century, it was motivated by the royalty, the people in power, those men (and women) who had essentially merchandised their people. Top down persecution of nations is not new. During the Muslim conquest of North Africa, Mediterranean men were forced to submit to the new Muslim rulers or lose their property, their right eye and their testes. Men without conviction saved their property, men with conviction died or left. Neither had a vote.

One of the more important (but far from unique) incidents in biblical history occurred recently, within a decade, to a 33-year-old mother called Ri Hyon Ok, from North Korea. She had been giving out copies of the Bible. The North Korean government accused her of anything and everything. She was apparently spying on nuclear power plants and helping the South Koreans, amongst other capital crimes. Regardless of the truth of these claims, she was executed and her family was sent to re-education camps. We

know from testimonies of people that have defected from North Korea that Christians are extensively persecuted. On at least one occasion, a Christian was shot in front of an audience of 1,000, where witnesses reported seeing the man's body disintegrate from machine gun fire. The testimony of most defectors is that the North Korean government is not scared of nuclear weapons, it's scared of Christianity.

In a strictly temporal sense, Christianity represents a people serving a benevolent, holy, true God in the face of outrageous evil (while trying to reach others with their message). Rome was scared of Christianity (so it adopted it), Christianity outlasted communism and Islam is still afraid of the Bible and real Christianity. Ri Hyon Ok was willing to die and see her family in re-education camps. The North Korean government can (and does) imprison three generations of family for a single crime. It has been said that 80% of those in prison for their faith in Korea are Christian. That number is at least 30,000 Christians (likely much more) who are currently in internment camps. And they're brutal camps where murder, persecution and death occur often. There's likely close to half a million Christians in North Korea at this time. But the question is, why are they willing to do this?

We don't ever have a period of time where people are willing to share the Quran with strangers on the possibility of death; not like the Vaudois who lived with the threat of massacre and made a historically significant stand just to be able to read their Bible and lead the way for others to do the same. We don't see that. We see massacres throughout all medieval and ancient history, but not where today people are willing to give their lives in love. In North Korea it's not the border between South Korea that the North Koreans are worried about. It's Chinese Christians, coming through the Northern border and speaking to North Koreans in the upper regions of this nation, that are willing to die for the gospel that worries Pyongyang.

And we see this repeatedly. In fact history shows the blood of people dying for their Christ (and His Word) is the seed of the church in the following

generations (look at Africa, Asia and South America today). Where multitudes died in China, we now see the largest number of Christians compared to any other nation. Brazil, a historically Catholic nation, has long ago overtaken the United States as the most prolific sender of Protestant missionaries. A list of sizeable Christian populations in regions that had almost none before the mid-20th century would exhaust this page. Importantly, the fastest growing segments of Christian followers are where the most persecution has recently occurred, including many Muslim nations, often considered the final bulwark to world evangelization.

Even the celebrated English translator of the Bible, William Tyndall, understood that his life was forfeit as soon as he began to make the Bible available to people in their native language. That's the story that we see throughout history. One of the people that followed Tyndall, Matthew, who helped with his translation, was martyred as well. Wycliffe, an earlier translator, was not murdered simply because he had died before anyone could murder him. He was later exhumed, his body was desecrated and he was made anathema by the Roman church. I'm not sure that mattered to a deceased Wycliffe.

The bottom line is that persecution against the Bible was and is rife. During the Diocletian persecution, the Emperor of Rome purposely set out to destroy as many manuscripts, as many Bibles (and Christians), as he possibly could in an attempt to erase Christianity from the face of the earth. Yet still, we have the most ancient and medieval manuscripts of any document (and by a wide margin). This shows that even this persecuted work is still available, still protected, still verifiable, still trustworthy.

And still individuals like Ri Hyon Ok are willing to die just to share this text. Why would she do that? The reason that someone like Ri Hyon Ok and the tens of thousands, if not hundreds of thousands of North Korean Christians are willing to be persecuted for Jesus, and His Bible, is simply because they understand that the revelation of a perfect God is not a top down

mechanism of man-made control. It is not a nonsensical book, it's not an empty book, it's not a hammer used to hit individuals over the head to put them into submission to exploitive leaders. The reason that individuals were willing to have property taken, the reason that individuals were willing to be constantly and excessively persecuted was because the readers of the book understood that they were strangers on this earth. And they understood that the promise of this book explained that Jesus Christ had purchased them from their sins.

In the very persecutions that were happening to them, the rapes, the murders, the violations, whatever occurred against some of these individuals, they understood that they were themselves not doing these things. And that's not to make them feel superior or better. They plainly understood that the individuals that were taking from them and destroying them and killing them were no different than they were. They had, in the past, the same desires in their heart, they had the same wickedness, and yet they'd been purchased, they'd been washed clean and they'd been bought.

The Bible was the record of the fact that Jesus Christ had gone on the cross, taken their sins, nailed it to that cross, buried the burden of all of their wicked thoughts and deeds and was able to propitiate the punishment they had rightly and justly deserved. The Bible was a living and powerful testament to that. And it was the auxiliary employed to present that salvation to other individuals. And without it, God's word, how could they communicate this? How do you communicate God without the very words that He spoke, without a clear understanding of God?

The test of adequacy that the Quran places on itself is that if that book were from any other (than Allah) it would have many mistakes in it. That's right, it should be cogent and make sense or at least not have errors in it. Of course, we find many errors in the Quran; but let's ignore that. Let's say that the above is an adequate test. The Bible has a much, much higher test of authenticity.

The Bible's method of checking its authenticity is to say that this is correct, if and only if it changes, arrests, halts, and reverses the destruction and depravity of the entire world. The second law of thermodynamics says everything's breaking apart. It doesn't matter what you do. If you leave your car outside, it will get worse over time. And the Bible makes the claim that Jesus Christ is life and life beyond measure. He came to give life, He is the Word of God, the very Word embodied in flesh. And when He steps onto the scene, everything changes. The Bible's authenticity demands that it impacts, explains and encompasses all existence, or it is a fraud.

The very word of God is a light that illuminates this dark world. The test of authenticity of the Bible is that it can produce a Ri Hyon Ok, that it can create a William Tyndall and his passion to translate the Bible, that it can create the Vaudois and individuals that are willing to be persecuted for their faith because they see the light and the hope and the assurance of new life that can only be provided in God himself.

No other document in the history of mankind seeds the reverse of the very corruption that is resident within a fallen creation. If the Bible fails to meet that criteria, if it fails to see change in men and women, and usher them to eternity, then it's not from God. And that's its criteria. Not whether it's cogent, not whether all the letters make sense, although they do and they must. Not whether we have a perfect line of transmission, although we do, not whether we can make sense of everything that's in it, although we can. It has to be a living work. And the Bible is described as a sword that is living and active, that pierces to the divide between soul and spirit. The Bible is the living word of the only Living God.

The very test of authenticity of the Bible is not merely its composition. But, are the words of Jesus Christ able to rescue depraved men? Are these words "the window in this prison world, through which we may look into eternity"?

There's no other book in the history of planet earth that has been under as much persecution, that has been under as much attack, and yet survived because of individuals that are willing to hand over their life simply because they have been purchased with a price by Jesus Christ. They would rather deny their life than deny the word of their God. They know this and they are living for the next life (in heaven with Christ). Perhaps this entire chapter is better understood in the writing of a fourth century Christian:

All the disciples of Christ despise death ... But now that the Savior has raised His body, death is no longer terrible, but all those who believe in Christ tread it underfoot as nothing, and prefer to die rather than to deny their faith in Christ, knowing full well that when they die they do not perish, but live indeed, and become incorruptible through the resurrection. But that devil who of old wickedly exulted in death, now that the pains of death are loosed, he alone it is who remains truly dead. There is proof of this too; for men who, before they believe in Christ, think death horrible and are afraid of it, once they are converted despise it so completely that they go eagerly to meet it, and themselves become witnesses of the Savior's resurrection from it. Even children hasten thus to die, and not men only, but women train themselves by bodily discipline to meet it. So weak has death become that even women, who used to be taken in by it, mock at it now as a dead thing robbed of all its strength. ... all who are in Christ trample [death] as they pass and as witnesses to Him deride it, scoffing and saying, "O Death, where is thy victory? O Grave, where is thy sting?"

... is it a slight indication of the Savior's victory over [death], when boys and young girls who are in Christ look beyond this present life and train themselves to die? Every one is by nature afraid of death and of bodily dissolution; the marvel of marvels is that he who is enfolded in the faith of the cross despises this

natural fear and for the sake of the cross is no longer cowardly in face of it.

If, then, it is by the sign of the cross and by faith in Christ that death is trampled underfoot, it is clear that it is Christ Himself and none other Who is the Archvictor over death and has robbed it of its power. Death used to be strong and terrible, but now, since the sojourn of the Savior and the death and resurrection of His body, it is despised; and obviously it is by the very Christ Who mounted on the cross that it has been destroyed and vanquished finally. ... How can you think otherwise, when you see men naturally weak hastening to death, unafraid at the prospect of corruption, fearless of the descent into Hades, even indeed with eager soul provoking it, not shrinking from tortures, but preferring thus to rush on death for Christ's sake, rather than to remain in this present life? If you see with your own eyes men and women and children, even, thus welcoming death for the sake of Christ's religion, how can you be so utterly silly and incredulous and maimed in your mind as not to realize that Christ, to Whom these all bear witness, Himself gives the victory to each, making death completely powerless for those who hold His faith and bear the sign of the cross?

The irony is that even Muhammad used the mirror argument of the above against the Jews of Arabia when he noted that as men of God, they apparently exhibited a natural fear of death when tortured, maimed and dispatched. Oddly, Islam fails to notice Arabian Christians relishing death when forced to choose between Islam and Christ (ex. Banu Najiyyah tribe).

In Practice

Muhammad's Actions

[Muhammad] came to them and said"...So he who does not follow my Sunnah (examples) in religion, is not from me (not one of my followers)."
Bukhari 5063

For when one says, "I follow Paul," and another, "I follow Apollos," are you not mere human beings? What, after all, is Apollos? And what is Paul? Only servants... 1 Corinthians 3:4-5

The Quran should never be placed below the waist. It must be placed on a special stand even when being read from a seated position. The Quran must never be taken to a place of filth (the toilet) and anyone who physically molests the book is guilty of a serious transgression.

The Quran is currently comprised of 114 surah arranged primarily by textual length. There is no chronological ordering. Surah often contain multiple unconnected narratives. Certain exchanges in the Quran are left incomplete. As Muhammad changed his theology (or deviated from the theology he copied) there are significant differences within the book (that has no chronological ordering) which leaves the interpretation of which verse came first and which supersedes it as an interpretive dice game. It has been attempted, but the results are widely variable. And, again, why is a book eternally, statically preserved full of changes?

Mecca, like Athens at the time it was visited by the Apostle Paul, was humorously said to have more idols than citizens. The Quran is another idol. It's verses are memorized in a foreign language to most of its readers. 200

years ago all but the most senior practitioners of Islam were largely unaware of the books contents. Today with increased availability in native dialects and Arabic comprehension, average understanding of the Quran has hardly increased. While Muslim states hold recitation competitions to determine who can most melodically repeat a 14 century old text, few attempt to understand its meaning. Students of the Quran study punctuation and practice breathing pauses during recitation; they don't understand it.

Samuel Zwemer once shared a quote from a 19th century missionary who simply stated the Quran is a book that no Muslim would touch with unwashed hands, or allow to fall to an infidel or speak without proper intonation and of which no Christian clergy would dare to speak even in a filthy toilet. Extreme, but not inaccurate.

The hadith are in many ways the sequel to the Quran. We'll examine the hadith, those volumes written by Muhammad's followers, fans and companions, by going to a call received by pseudonymous Internet commentator Christian Prince. An Indonesia caller had reached him via Skype and said "I'm confused because there are some hadith that say, right, that all Muslim will go to heaven. Yeah. But then there are also hadith they say that Muslims, not all will go to heaven". Christian Prince's response from hadith follows (reader discretion is advised).

Do you really believe there's God, he will make your penis endless? So you live in Jakarta and your penis now is Istanbul. So you are living in a place and your penis in the other galaxy. I mean, how stupid this promise is. What I will do with this penis. I'm going to use it as a, as a pipe for oil or cable for the internet. If my wife is next to me, why the penis is endless.

I mean, if I want to stay as a Muslim, obviously this God is not teaching me to be a better person. He is teaching me to hate the Jews, to hate the Hindus, to hate the Christians, to hate

the Atheist, everybody, even my parents. So why I want to stay there? And this is not in the metaphorical way. This is literal.

So now because I pray to Allah five time a day all my life, he will give me a green silk t-shirt and a bracelet of gold. And that supposedly is heaven. And then women are fighting to sleep with me. So now in heaven, I am not a free. I am more addicted into sex. Became a slave of sex because I don't have a choice. That's it.

He made me, he made me in a certain way. He created me in a certain way. And now I have no choice except to do what Allah made me for. And now what did he make me for? He made me a sex machine. And he created for me sex Barbies (houris). Their job is to sleep with me. They don't have another job. They're not going to do laundry. They're not going to do cooking. They're not going to love me. Their job is sex.

Obviously, obviously my friend. First of all, Muhammad is not a prophet. So what heaven are you talking about and what kind of heaven is this heaven where women they will be inside cabbages? Sorry. What kind of heaven you enter the heaven and there is women fighting over you to sleep with you. I mean, is that really a heaven? This is a pimp house.

When you talk about heaven, I really, I question myself. I mean, how Muslims even speak about heaven? Did you ask yourself how God became a pimp? How God he provide you, I mean, God, he could not make me happy? God is the creator of all kind of happiness in life. The real happiness.

God is not a bus station. He will take your prayer at a certain time. If you miss it, he will not take it. That is a joke.

If he (Muhammad) sees a woman, her husband has to divorce her and she is permissible for him to ask her. Okay. What do you think of this? Why if your prophet saw a woman, her husband must divorce her immediately so the prophet he can sleep with her? What servant? What that had to do with God, my friend? What did it have to do with God?

I (Muhammad) am a person trying to say to you that I am here coming to serve God. I am a servant of God. God he sent me to you. And then I say to you, if I see your wife and I like her, you have to divorce her so I can sleep with her. What kind of religion this religion is?

Get out of this cult. They fool you. They say to you, he's trustworthy. He is the good guy. He is the perfect man. He is the perfect between the best of mankind. They worship him. They made him in a point that nobody even dared to question his honor. But the second we start reading, and we did not even read much, there is tons of stories, disgusting. And as long you agreed that this is wrong, that's when Muhammad can't be a prophet. Correct my friend?

The caller responded midway through, "I mean, I think you're right. This is like wrong," and left Islam at the end of the call. Prince was referring to the promises of Jannah (paradise), the regulations surrounding the times of prayer and when Muhammad married his adopted son's wife (sanctioned by revelation).

In the early 20th century, Samuel Zwemer felt one of the best missionary methods among Egypt's ruling class was the publication and circulation of books such as the hadith. "A British merchant in Alexandria who is a careful student of Islam and of present conditions, believes that the publication and English translation of these standard works, including Bukhari's traditions would deal a death blow to Islam among the educated classes of India and

Egypt". Their point? This stuff is wild and if it's accurately and adequately represented, you would have people going, wow this is wild. If faithful, non-deceptive translations could be found, many would leave Islam. That's a damning statement regarding one of Islam's primary texts.

What are the hadith? The hadith are the volumes of collected sayings and actions of Muhammad. The collection of these volumes and volumes of fragmented texts were finished almost 300 years after Muhammad's death. They were collected by individuals who had a stake in Islam after the death of Muhammad, such as Ibn Abbas and Aisha. Their preservation and endorsement was promoted and sanctioned by the Islamic state. If the Quran was Muhammad's construct, the hadith became Islam's construct.

The hadith were not solely or primarily the property of the Rashidun Caliphate (the prophet's line of succession, which only lasted 29 years) but rather the Umayyad Caliphate (with a duration of 89 years) and the Abbasid Caliphate (which lasted just over 500 years at the center of Islam; during significant decline up until its subjection at the hands of Timurlane).

The hadith (Sunni or Shia) were present in Islam near its inception and are universally accepted (although they differ according each sect). Even Timurlane (a descendant of Genghis Khan who had an empire that well out-sized Islam) when he adopted Islamic symbols to support his state making efforts and later the Ottoman empire, who transported the seat of Islam 3000kms from Arabia to Istanbul, both maintained the hadith. In many cases these various empires embellished the hadith with the interpretations of the Tafsir (the scholarly, then contemporary, interpretations of hadith). It was not until the anti-Ottoman Wahhabists gained power that the tafsir was given a significantly diminished place in much of Islam. Perhaps a "simple text" with interpretation upon interpretations is a bit much even for Muslim leaders (or their divergent ruling empire).

The most recent period of stress for the hadith was just a century ago when the entirety of the Muslim world (with the exception of Afghanistan, which was a territorial buffer between England and Russia) was either a direct colony of a western power or a vassal state (as Turkey was in relation to Germany). Under colonialism many regulations within the hadith were overruled or forbidden by colonial governance. The Ottoman empire fell, colonies were slowly given independence and the hadith remained intact, having only shed some of the parasitic interpretations of the Tafsir. The re-establishment of hadith observance (sharia; Islamic law) after colonial curtailment (in many cases) illustrated the value of these legal precepts to Islamic administration. In one hundred years of increased Muslim state sovereignty and pan-Islamism they have been resuscitated, not abandoned. Within numerous national and sub-national Sharia administrative zones they're no longer optional.

It should be noted that the hadith says a lot. Its topics and sanctions are diverse. Women can be beaten until their skin turns green or lightly remanded with a knock from a twig. Homosexuality is mildly tolerated (Zwemer, in *Childhood in the Moslem World*, noted open sodomy was common amongst boys in early 20th century Tunis and C. S. Hurgronje, who spent a year in Mecca, reported sodomy in the very sacred mosque next to the Kaaba in the late 19th) or punishable by death (as homosexual men are thrown off buildings, filmed on camera and presented on the internet). One hadith invalidates the sentence it begins with! If you wanted a highly malleable code of ethics, you could not do much better than the hadith, the tafsir and ever changing interpretations. Add a grading system for each hadith which can be classified as either sahih (strong) or da'if (weak) and levels in between, and you have a divine unalterable code of ethics that can be reinterpreted and applied in any manner. However, at its core, not its periphery, the hadith is still wild.

Islam lacks a topical index of this information. In 1,400 years of grading and examining hadith no attempt has been made to present this material simply. Much as the Latin Scriptures of the pre-reformation Roman Catholic

church, the hadith remains the property of the scholar, the clergy and the expert.

One significant hadith reports the moment when Muhammad asks that all of his wives be put in veils. This ordinance is not for their protection, but because he did not want people looking at his wives (and this is the origin of the hijab in Islam). They're his wives, and he did not want people asking questions or becoming jealous of the fact that the prophet had substantially more wives than anybody else, in addition to any slave women. He wanted them veiled. Unfortunately, Muhammad's eldest wife Sawdah, housemaid and caregiver to his pre-teen wife and children, was causing a problem with this new rule. I mean no disrespect to Sawdah, but unfortunately this hadith is very derogatory.

She was large; extremely large. People knew who she was by her size. She came to the prophet and said, listen, I'm extremely big. One of Muhammad's companions said, yes, we can always see her, we all know it's you. They joked about being able to identify Muhammad's wife when she left the house to defecate privately. She was distressed about breaking this law and at that moment, Muhammad had a revelation from Allah; it's all right for your wife Sawdah to poop. And of course this is recorded in the hadith. This woman, hears from god through her husband and the omniscient god has but one command for her; Poop away! Her value to the creator of the earth was signified in his command to allow her to defecate. Can you imagine?

We can see, also, that Muhammad is not receiving revelation directly through Gabriel (if ever he had). Originally, Muhammad would supposedly receive revelation, alone in a cave, from the angel Gabriel. In hadith Muhammad initially believes Gabriel looked exactly like Satan. Muhammad was having fits and he wanted to commit suicide when revelation came. But at this point Muhammad appears to be receiving these revelations directly and making additions and utterances while laughing with friends.

Islam proclaims that everything that Muhammad says is divine, it's not of a "low desire". He's essentially the mouthpiece of god and when he speaks it is divine, regardless of whether Gabriel gave it to him or not (and yet Muhammad has never seen or met god). So you have this confusion between the supernatural, those things that are received, those things that, as we discussed previously, were copied and plagiarized from other places and then everything that Muhammad is saying incidentally becoming a form of divine revelation.

When he became prophet Muhammad had few revelations. In Medina and especially towards the end of his life he recited more and more. The justification he gives in the hadith for the paucity of early revelation is that otherwise people couldn't accept his insight. Regardless, Muhammad became a lot more comfortable with the idea of providing revelation and he does so without the guise of Gabriel providing them to him.

Jumping to the present, determining what these "high desires" are has both become easier, and more complex. Near the beginning of the Internet's inception, the University of Southern California with the support of its Muslim Student Association placed translations of many of the hadith online. It quickly became the planet's largest publicly available collection of hadith in English. The collection also did what no Muslim organization had successfully done: it adequately indexed these hadith. For most of the Internet age these reference numbers have been the only practical numbering system. Were they perfect? They seemed to do the job.

Unfortunately, in roughly 2017, USC retired the USC-MSA reference numbering system. Not only did they retire it, they essentially obliterated it. Their official statement as to why the references used by almost all scholars for the last two decades was being deprecated (and USC entirely divested in the system handing it over completely to a Muslim-Jewish dialogue group) was simply stated as "internal university political issues". USC said the matter was internal and would not be discussed further. With searchable indexes

removed, two decades after global connectivity, work on the hadith had to begin again.

Fortunately, the new numbering system is entirely adequate. But when layered upon the USC-MSA reference system and other in book references, finding even well known hadith can be very difficult. That a set of documents that is well over a millennia old is difficult to reference because of constant changes is a little ridiculous. In Islam, the hadith were not intended for a general audience. It's hard not to think the USC MSA's decision to eliminate their reference system may have been done intentionally to restrict access to the hadith.

Traditionally, access to the hadith required much tutelage under experts before one could make open inquiry upon it. This sounds suspiciously like gatekeeping on a massive scale. However, we have no idea why USC obliterated two decades worth of academic references and they are not saying. While all the reference here are up to date, keep in mind that works published today may include older USC-MSA references. If ever a reference seems inaccurate, check again, don't give up.

Historically, we are not alone in our lack of access to adequate (well referenced) information. Umar's son says there just isn't enough detail in Muhammad's revelation (the Quran) and that the Muslims need more information. The hadith fills that role.

The hadith becomes the rule for living. They cover things like how to trim your moustache. Do you have to clean yourself after you drink milk? They cover extremely trivial things and they seem to try desperately to explain the entirety of human processes. With few predominate principles or general explanations, you have things like moustache trimming becoming a sort of divine ordinance. The trimming of under arm hair becomes part of the fitra (innate responsibility of Muslims).

It's absolutely bizarre; how many rocks you need to clean your bottom with when you defecate. It's the amount of information that's in here that is mind boggling. It's attempting to exhaustively recognize potential Muslim conduct. It goes everywhere and attempts to encompass everything. Imagine nations of followers needing to approach religious scholars for directions on how to use the bathroom or perform marital (and extra-marital) relations.

The authors, or perhaps more charitably the compilers, of the hadith were people like Ibn Abbas who stole and murdered. Muhammad, Ibn Abbas' cousin, died when he was 13 and he still published about 1600 hadith. This is exceedingly bizarre. Muhammad is a prophet, he has a lot of followers and "companions" around him. Ibn Abbas isn't the most important person to Muhammad. Yet in his youth, from say the ages of eight to 13, Ibn Abbas is essentially documenting Muhammad and creating a hadith (or validating one) every day that he's alive.

Another prominent individual that created hadith was Abu Hurayra. We don't even know his real name as Abu Hurayra is a pseudonym meaning Father of the Little Cats (he liked cats). Even amongst Muslims, people were saying, hey, wait a second, this guy has way too much information. One of the things that becomes suspect is how these individuals have so much information on Muhammad or can validate so many compiled claims against their relationship with him. It undercuts the validity of the hadith.

Out of the 40,000 persons who are recorded in Muslim books as handing down tradition, Bukhari acknowledges only 2000 as reliable. That means 95% of the people who are creating hadith are creating lies. I'd argue that even Bukhari's estimate misses the mark. Some of these people might have had something that was historically significant but used that basis to add volumes of additional information. Ibn Abbas, may have had some information that could be historically accurate or interesting, but how is it that he and Abu Hurayra are creating or validating hadith at the rate of a

couple hadith a day for most of their lives on topics that are absolutely varied.

As a thought exercise, consider your parents and think about what happened in your life. If we consider Ibn Abbas, he was 13 when Muhammad died. If you could remember what happened in your parents' life when you were 8 until you were 13, you could not come up with five years worth of material, a piece of information every day for things said or done. If we're lucky, we could come up with 30, 50, 100 items that our parents were doing in a 5 year period and we lived with them! I was with my parents every single day of their life and yet I couldn't do that.

Let's consider somebody like Rothschild or Rockefeller. These are phenomenally wealthy, powerful, Western industrialists who lived 150 to 200 years ago. You couldn't tell me a single thing about their daily life, their thoughts, their habits and yet we have a financial landscape that still attests to their influence. In contrast we have volume upon volume upon volume of the most minute details of Muhammad, how he trimmed his beard, how he washed himself, what was on his laundry, et cetera. How is this possible?

It shows how absolutely ridiculous it is that the hadith claims to be this authoritative index of all the things that Muhammad did. Rather it is an index of the principles the collectors of the hadith and the early caliphs saw in Islam and wanted to pass on to their followers.

Now, if you want to accept some sort of divine authorship of the hadith, it needs to be conceded that it's irrelevant if the hadith are arcuate or false. The hadith form the cornerstone of Islam regardless. We've already seen they contradict the true origin of the Quran. Research points to a Quran that predates Muhammad, something the hadith fails to mention. True or false, these texts are still functionally Islam; far more than the Quran. Fact or fiction, they are Islam. The Quran is the icon of Islam, the hadith its rule-book.

So is it reliable? It's up to you to decide. Can you imagine an early teenage acquaintance remembering the number of rocks someone used to clean their rear end 50 years after their death? Reliable as a record of what the writer's of the hadith wanted to say and of what the early caliphs wanted their followers to do? Sure. Reliable as a record of what hadith writers could hope to make people who had a cultural memory of Muhammad believe? Yes. Reliable as an actual record of the number of rocks someone cleaned their bottom with hundreds of years before the completion of the hadith? Probably not.

The hadith is the majority of the legal code and context of Islamic societies. Near the time of publishing this book, two individuals caught in a crime were executed by having walls toppled on them. Others were thrown off roofs. Both punishments were prescribed over 1000 years ago in the hadith and tafsir (but not the Quran). Often the way that criminal or political issues are dealt with is taken from the hadith and their interpretation. Whether it is accurate or not, it doesn't really matter. It is the legal code that forms Islam.

Another function of the hadith relates to abrogation. The hadith attempts to repair the Quran. Abrogation is the concept were by the Quran replaces itself. Critics are going to say that it's necessary because the Quran is completely inconsistent. Islam sells abrogation as replacing older (perfect) text with better text. Muhammad would have a revelation and change it.

One of the reasons, supposedly, that revelation changes is as a test. In surah 2:142-143, we have Muhammad saying "to answer the foolish doubters, the first revelation was given as the first part of a tough test". In other words, purposefully incorrect revelation was given. Of course, Allah becomes completely unreliable. Prophets, hadith, Quran can all be purposefully misleading and even in its current state Islam could be an elaborate test. Damned if you do, damned if you don't. This is the way in which Muhammad was answering the critics who said he repeatedly changed his mind.

The hadith gives further details on why certain things were abrogated, explaining abrogations in the Quran. It's sometimes difficult to understand where abrogation is occurring because, as stated, the Quran is not ordered chronologically. A lot of the information is strewn throughout the book and it's been left for scholars trying to decipher what's abrogating what. Some people say there's more abrogation or less abrogation necessary to reconcile the Quran. A function of the hadith is to resolve the difficulties in the already 'perfect' and 'simple to understand' Quran.

Allah has changed his mind, but it's for the better. An example of this would be in surah 2:234 where a Muslim man was to provide a home for his wife for four months after his death. She has to stay in his home after he's deceased. Part of a man's inheritance must provide a home for his widowed wife for four months. Possibly, a difficult proposition for men constantly in the throes of danger for their leader and their religion. In surah 2:240, Allah abrogates this and says that it's not necessary. It's actually okay if she doesn't have a home. So now by the grace of Allah, provide a house to your wife, oh wait I've changed my mind.

The other thing we have to remember is that the prophet forgot his verses often. Bukhari 3, may indicate revelation came through Khadija's cousin Waraqah (revelation stopped following his death – see Bukhari 6982). Bukhari 4524, we have Muhammad trying to memorize the Quran. In Bukhari 4990 a blind man is correcting Muhammad's verses. In Bukhari 5037, 5038, 5042, Muhammad had forgotten the Quran and someone else recited it. In Bukhari 5039 we see that Allah causes people to forget the Quran, which is convenient for Muhammad, but for what purpose? Interestingly, the hadith present Muhammad's revelation as insignificant to the point that he is forgetting them and has to have mechanisms to remember them.

Significantly, there is also the revelation in the hadith (and some details in the Quran) that certain verses had been received from Satan. You may have heard

of Salman Rushdie's book *The Satanic Verses*. His fictional book and subsequent death threats highlighted Muhammad's absolutely non-fiction satanic verses. Muhammad confirmed the deity of extra goddesses alongside Allah. Later (as we've seen) he realized that these verses were Satanic and they were deleted and replaced with better ones. That's what happens when there's a mistake.

First, consider that the messenger of Allah can be controlled by Satan. Second, Muhammad acquiesced to the demands of a particular tribe's religious tradition and included their deities alongside his. Third, once Muhammad had greater influence, this polytheism was expunged and Allah was solitary deity once again. Islam was intact, it's theology protected and Satan was blamed.

In surah 54:17 the Quran is easy to understand. In surah 16:89 Allah has sent down to you a book as clarification for all things. So why does the hadith even exist? In the hadith, Umar's son is saying we Muslim's need further information. Well, Islam says you don't. In *Sahih Muslim* 3004 Muhammad is saying don't record what I'm saying. Record nothing but the Quran. The hadith should not exist. And that's recorded in the hadith. Muhammad says 'no' and yet everyone does it anyway. The hadith would seem to be very unconvincing, if they were not being enforced through a religious polity (and since they are enforced, they become persuasive).

To understand the content of these books, consider Reverend Gardner's remark in the early 1900s, "the incessant sounding of the sexual note in the Quran and the traditions, which is the hadith, the canon law and the poetry literature, theology and entire system of Islam tends to make impossible the highest individual family or social life and defeats the very end it appears to have in view". Gardner's assumption here being that Islam desires the promotion of individual or family life. We'll look deeper at the contents of the hadith in this area when we examine its doctrine on women.

What Gardner identifies is absolutely true. The hadith is full of sex, murder, greed and is absolutely x-rated. As Zwemer notes, a lot of the character of the hadith lays emphasis upon slavery, polygamy, concubinage, divorce as a privilege for a believer and this Muslim tradition is unquestionably ugly in its character.

Some hadith are simply mad or inaccurate. The body has 360 joints. Muhammad was once bewitched (controlled by Satan – Bukhari 6063) and thought he was having sex with his wives for the entire night, repeatedly. At others times this deed was performed in fact (Bukhari 5215). Muhammad panics during an eclipse having thought the world was ending. In Sahih Bukhari 4808 Muhammad wrestles a satanic entity and (almost) ties it to a pole. There's incantations described that can be used to heal someone from snake and scorpion poisoning, which is ironic given Muhammad death by poisoning (not from a snake or scorpion mind you).

We have instructions not to eat garlic because you will be unable to talk to the angels. Don't hold your member with your right hand while you're peeing. Put twigs on graves to relieve the suffering of the dead. Use certain prayers so that you will be safe in the bathroom while relieving yourself. There's a number of curses mentioned. Monkeys are stoned for committing adultery (monkeys do not wed). King Solomon has consecutive sex with 70 women in one night. Muhammad examines pubic hair. Black people are inferior to Arabs and given derogatory names. And so much more.

One interesting type of hadith is the one used to promote a companion or friend of Islam. One particular hadith sees Aisha describing 11 different women's views on their husband. One's saying oh, he's like meat on a hill but it's not even worth going up there. Another is speaking about how her husband has so many faults that she couldn't begin to describe them. Another is saying her husband is really dumb. Another is saying that her man is a lion outside the home, but a kitten inside. All of these declarations are demeaning to the husbands and finally we get to the last woman.

This final woman says I'm the wife of so and so. He is so great. He gives me the greatest meat. He is absolutely amazing. His mother loves him. Her mother-in-law even praises her husband and her sons praise her husband and all these marvellous things.

We get to the end where this man sees another woman with two of her children playing with her breasts. He is infatuated with this new woman, as the hadith tells us, because of her breasts, and divorces the wife who was and still is showering this praise on him. It's a lengthy hadith probably 300-400 words praising a man who leaves his wife at the drop of hat for a better – I'm sorry I only have this one way to say it – pair of breasts.

It's obviously a biography of a man that the author of the hadith is desperately trying to present as an amazing individual, even when he divorces his wife. He's presented as the most amazing ex-husband ever and then Aisha closes the hadith saying that Allah loves Aisha as this man loved his first wife. What does that even mean? Absolutely bizarre.

Another example of a 'promotion' hadith relates to Sādh Mudhā. He dies. It's noted that he had the softest handkerchiefs of any man known alive and the throne of Allah shook. So god himself, on his throne, shook when someone, a friend of Muhammad, had died. Seems to place Allah well below Muhammad and his entourage. What man deserves to shake the apparent creator of the universe, amazing handkerchiefs or no?

Bukhari and Muslim absolutely define Sunni Islam. Yet, engaged in a debate for faith, some throw out certain hadith, sahih and da'if. It's not uncommon to encounter an individual's own private or popular interpretation or specific dismissal of a particular hadith. To maintain autonomy and protect the faith (and it needs to be protected from its own inconsistencies and ugliness), the errors of Islam must be downplayed or ignored. As such if elements of al-Bukhari and Muslim are presented a Muslim may dismiss bizarre hadith (we'll understand more of why this can be done and remain

consistent with Islam when we explore identity). If the order of inquiry is reversed, and "do you accept al-Bukhari and Muslim as Sahih" is asked before their strangeness can be shown, the answer will invariably be "yes, of course" in all but the most extreme cases. The hadith are essential. However, the above hadith shell game must exist as so much here is indefensible.

That hadith have never been expunged of da'if (weak) texts or simplified (through indexing or categorizing). That Christian missionaries of bygone eras claim Sahih Bukhari is one of their most potent missionary tools is evidence of how absolutely problematic the hadith are.

Unfortunately, for many, these concerns are never seen. While the hadith give ridiculous instructions and tell bizarre history, they spend the majority of their text locking Muslims in an unending code of observance. Despite all its contradictions and moral ugliness, the efficiency of the hadith is found in its ability to tie the conscience and conduct of a believer into knots when Allah is first assumed.

Can a believer touch a dog? No, but they can have a dog as a guard dog. Does that mean they can't touch their guard dog? Why do Muslim police services utilize K9 units? Is drinking alcohol OK? Obviously not. But it was previously OK and will be OK in Jannah? There will be rivers of wine. What is the moral reason to abstain?

An interesting example shared by Christian Prince highlighted a man's dilemma. He had asked an Imam if he could take the Quran to the washroom. Of course he could not. The man exclaimed in frustration, "But I have memorized the Quran, can I not take my brain to the washroom?".

It's hard to think about contradictions and theology and history when the weight of an unending interpretation of 14 century old legal criteria that covers every facet of one's life from inheritance, to excretion, to marriage, to

apostasy, to cooking, to friendship, to posture, to health and absolutely every topic in between demands full attention on pain of torment in hell and failure as a Muslim.

In Practice

Muhammad, Women & Sex

There is neither Jew nor Gentile, neither slave nor free, nor is there male and female, for you are all one in Christ Jesus. Galatians 3:28

And it is for the women to act as they (the husbands) act by them, in all fairness; but the men are a step above them. Quran 2:228

Consider the Atlantic Slave trade. Roughly 40% of enslaved individuals ended up in Brazil to work sugar plantations. Another 40% ended up in the Caribbean Islands to work sugar plantations. Spanish America received enslaved men and women for various labour. 4% ended up in the United States. Without Islam, this slavery could not have happened. It was African slavery that supplied the Atlantic trade. Islam spread along slave routes. One of the reasons that Islam stops to spread below Tropical Africa is simply because Muslim slave traders could not continue to convert more Africans. Muslim Africans were individuals that needed certain consideration including manumission. That wasn't good for business.

Some argue that Islam offers certain privileges to slaves that render its practices humane. The argument goes that the transit of slaves (the exact target of anti-slaving initiatives in the 18th century) is the nexus of pain, the life of slaves is actually quite beneficent under Islam after transportation. An obvious response to this line of reasoning is that while Brazil, America and the Caribbean, have visual former slave communities, Arabia, the center of African slavery, doesn't have a former slave population.

In 1920, an Ethiopian concubine could be bought in Arabia for \$100, a Christian Chinese for \$500. The price would go down substantially in the 1930s during a depression. A former RAF pilot turned human trafficker stated "that's where all roads end ... Arabia" (where victims often entered the country under the guise of pilgrimage). Arabia, the center of the post war slave trade, didn't ban chattel slavery until 1962! At that time over 60% of registered liberated slaves were female (and likely sexual slaves in nature). At the time of publication, the current Grand Mufti of Saudi Arabia is unequivocal: "slavery is a part of Islam". The dehumanization of men and women into mere chattel is found in Islam's sexual thesis since its very inception. †

In 1997, New York Times columnist Judith Miller made the following shockingly graphic statement in relation to the assassination of Egyptian writer and professor Farag Foda.

About two weeks before his murder, he mocked what passed for intellectual discourse among Islamists by citing a recent sermon by Egypt's most popular preacher, Abdel Hamid Kishk, a blind sheikh who constantly attacked both the government and its official religious establishment. Kishk had been telling his audience that Muslims who entered paradise would enjoy eternal erections and the company of young boys, decked in earrings and necklaces.

Some of the ulema, the religious scholars of al-Azhar, the government's seat of Islamic learning had disagreed. Yes, they said, men in paradise would have erections, but merely protracted, not perpetual. Other experts disputed the possibility of pederasty in paradise. Is this what concerns Muslims at the end of the 20th century? Foda asked in a column in October magazine, The world around us is busy with the conquest of space, genetic engineering and the

wonders of the computer. While Muslim scholars, he wrote, in sadness and pain, worried about sex and paradise.

In a column published just before he was killed, Foda reported that the Tunisian government had videotaped militant Islamic leaders on their prayer rugs, unwilling to await paradise, making love to [young] women here on earth. Meanwhile, Egyptian militants and Assyut were ordering believers not to eat eggplants and squash because of their resemblance to sexual organs.

Today, a reader can look at the Quran, hadith and tafsir and find almost every sexual corruption documented in holy writ and at great length. Zooerasty finds non-critical mention in the tafsir. Modern Pakistan (which is 97% Muslim) ranks as the state which most frequently accesses online content of men and women sexually brutalising animals (according to a report by one of the world's largest online obscenity providers). The only possible exception to Islam's comprehensive catalogue of sexual fetishes is those activities related to female same-sex relations. In surah 4:15, lesbian offenders are to be imprisoned at home for the remainder of their lives. Male homosexuals were to be forgiven, possibly beaten with sandals (according to Ibn Abbas's interpretation) and promptly returned to their community (surah 4:16)†. Female homosexuality has always invoked a severe penalty under Sharia.

Almost 100 years ago, a letter was published in El Muayyad, a paper in Cairo. A young lady wrote as follows.

Some years ago, my father married me to a much married, much divorced man, who was seldom satisfied with a woman for more than a year. If a girl had ever been allowed to choose for herself, then I would have made a better choice than that.

However, I had to obey, so I was taken to this man who gave me the best possible reception at first. In fact, his reception to me was like the smile of a lion over its prey, and I lived in daily fear of separation just as a murderer fears his day of penalty.

I was scarcely over my confinement (recovery period after pregnancy) when I heard that he had married someone else, so my position in the house was that of utter loneliness. I had no friends but my tiny baby, although after the first shock I submitted to it as my decreed destiny. I carried my babe to my father's house and found him sick unto death, so I was left completely alone.

I begged everyone I knew to write to the man to ask for bread for his own babe, or else to release me that I might find someone more merciful. But he was too miserly for the first and professed himself shocked at the latter.

For a few years I worked day and night at the poisonous sewing to get barely enough to keep me alive. Then I felt ill, and everything I possessed, even in the way of clothing, went for my medicine. The worst of all was when I wrote to the father of my child, begging for food. I waited and waited, lying here counting up all his sins and crimes until one day when I was looking at my child's face and getting from it a little comfort, that brutal tyrant rushed upon me and snatched the child out of my arms.

There was no one near to hear my cries, and I spent those nights in utter despair, for I had been afflicted in husband, father, and child, finding no one to stretch out a helping hand, nor even a pitying eye to me. More than twenty wretched nights passed and I lay ill, dreaming that I saw my little babe being beaten by its cruel father at home and I here unable to rescue it. And now I feel the darkness of death is creeping over

my sight, and I am departing from this world without seeing my baby for a single glance to carry with me in my journey to the other world.

The above letter from El Muayyad may have been ghostwritten. It is not inconsistent with similar stories or history. But, the female literacy rate of the period was around 2%. Most Egyptian women following puberty were placed indoors (quickly veiled or married; possibly found in a harem). Their only companions for the remainder of their lives were the wives of their husband or his immediate family. Women's health in this era was shocking. Vitamin D deficiency as a result of internment was almost universal. Women of the period were often applauded in print as much for their stories of endurance as for their ability to communicate to the press. Such was the backwardness of female Egypt.

Regarding women Islam has a lot to say. Men are a step above them (surah 2:228). Allah has made one superior to the other (surah 4:34). Sons are preferable to daughters (suwar 17:40, 43:16-19, 53:19-22). In Sahih Muslim 79a, Muhammad says "I have seen none lacking in common sense and failing in religion, but at the same time robbing wisdom of the wise, besides you (referring to women in general), you lack of common sense". "This is a deficiency in her mind", Sahih al-Bukhari 2658. Sahih Bukhari 304 "I have not seen any more deficient in intelligence and religion than you (referring to women in general)". Women are morally deficient according to Sahih al-Bukhari 1462.

Allah's apostle said many amongst men reached the level of perfection, but none amongst the women reached this level except for three individuals (Bukhari 3411). Women are cursed for using cosmetics (Bukhari 4886 and 4887). Allah curses women for trying to improve their looks, either by plucking facial hair or using braces. (Sahih Muslim 2125a). Allah curses women who add false hair for any reason (indeed the downfall of Israel is linked to the violation of this command). Women are an evil omen. Women

are an affliction to men. Women are the greatest injurers of men. That's Bukhari 5093-5. Muslim 2127a. Sahih Muslim 2740.

Bukhari 5:124-125, women are deficient in intelligence. Bukhari 1462, women are dumber than men. Bukhari 304, women have a deficiency in their mind. Bukhari 29, women are ungrateful. Bukhari 3331, they're bent (as in morally bent). Bukhari 5184, they're bent, they're stubborn, they're worth only half the witness of a man. Women are equal to dogs and donkeys; referring to the way that they interrupt prayer. You're allowed to beat them for their disobedience. However, you shouldn't beat a wife like a slave because a wife is more commonly able to provide intercourse (Bukhari 5204, 6042). If a woman refuses to preform relations with her husband, she's cursed. If a man asks for coitus and is poorly responded to, Allah is displeased with her.

Repeated in Sahih Bukhari nine times, and according to Sahih Muslim five times, we have the following, "Muhammad said, I have shown the hellfire and that the majority of the dwellers are women". The word majority in this sense is a visible vast majority. "Then I stood at the gate of the fire and saw that the majority of those who entered it were women". And this is reported in Bukhari 5196, 6547, and Muslim 2736. "I saw also the hellfire and I had never seen such a horrible sight. I saw that most of the inhabitants were women. The people said, Oh Allah's Apostle, why is it so? The Prophet responded because of their ingratitude". They are ungrateful to their husbands. There are other very similar hadith to these as well.

So what is the purpose of women? The design of women is for men. Surah 30:21: "And of his signs is that he created for you of yourselves, spouses", spouses created for men. Surah 22:9: "He it is who created for you, all that is on the earth". Surah 43:10, and 12 discusses how god created the pairings for men. Surah 3:14 describes all of the things that were created for men to covet: women, sons, gold, silver, horses, cattle, and fields. All are described as the possessions or the pleasures which were created for men.

The centerpiece of the suwar that highlight women as a possession owned by men, as nothing but a piece of property is, of course, surah 22:23. "Your women are a tillage for you, so come unto your tillage as you wish". Essentially, what Allah is saying here, through Muhammad, is that your women are dirt you can do with them as you wish. The tafsir interprets the above command quite pitilessly.

The bride dowry in a marriage is for sex (Sahih Bukhari 5151). "The most worthy condition you fulfil is one with which you were given the right to enjoy the woman's private parts". An alternate translation is "the stipulation most entitled to be abided by are those with which you are given the right to enjoy the woman's private parts". The stipulation is that of the marriage contract. This is interpreted such that once dowry is provided the man owns the woman's private parts.

Wives can be swapped. We find this in surah 4.20 and we also see it in Sahih Bukhari 5072. Reasons for marrying a particular woman include providing a young man the opportunity to gain money (a condition identical to Muhammad and his first marriage). A woman's health, status and beauty are also reasons for a man to seek a bride (Sahih Muslim 715d, 1466). Yet, the preceding hadith illustrates a phenomenal lack of foresight by Islam's prophet. The general status of Muslim women would be wholly degraded in the centuries to come. Materially, there would be no status resident within women to desire or obtain. This renders the second consideration above wholly debatable or defined only in terms of a bride's greater family. No matter how the hadith is understood, it acts a justification for Muhammad's first marriage which was done primarily due considerations of wealth and status. One wonders how a man who married for beauty or health would attend to his wife in old age.

If a woman is silent, it means that she consents to marriage and all pagan marriages are annulled once those women become enslaved. In a very bizarre set of rules (those of suckling), if a man is nursed or suckled by a woman, he

becomes family. In order to bring someone into your family, according to Bukhari 5099 and Sahih Muslim 1453b-e, suckle them. Suckled breasts make strangers kin. Historically and in the hadith these verses were interpreted as plainly as they were written – despite later hesitation.

Sexual relations are legal as long as it is with a wife or a slave. Anyone who has been captured in battle, purchased or given to someone as a gift as a slave can legally be a member of sexual relations. If that person is married, the Muslim annuls the pre-Muslim marriage relation automatically. In Sahih Muslim 1456a, b, d, we have the story of Muslim men who have captured women whose men still seem to be alive. The commandment from Allah is that it is all right to sleep with these women and to exploit these women sexually because their right hand possesses them now as slaves.

In Sahih Bukhari 4138 and Muslim 1438a, the (Muslim) men say that they were too aroused. Allah tells them that what they must do is perform coitus interruptus with their slaves, as this will not produce offspring but satiate their lust. If a slave woman had a child, she could not be later sold. At another time Muslim men were so aroused that they threatened to cut off their private parts (Bukhari 4615). In that case Muhammad allowed a form of prostitution. A man here is not responsible for controlling his lust, a woman (often against her consent) is provided as outlet. Muhammad even shouts at his men three times to commit rape ("Verily you do it, verily you do it, verily you do it", they should not worry as the consequences are all preordained, Muslim 1438c).

This principle of male (and female) inability to control their own lusts is illustrated in surah 12:1-111, which retells the story of Joseph and Potiphar's wife in the Bible. Joseph does not resist the seduction of Potiphar's wife knowing it would be a sin against God (as in Genesis 39), instead Joseph does not resist Potiphar's wife at all (and Muslim texts state that Potiphar's wife was unable to resist Joseph in the first place on account of his divinely inspired exceptional good looks). A miracle is provided to prevent Joseph

from sleeping with her. According to Muhammad, man (or woman) is not able and not responsible for abstaining from sexual lusts.

Sahih Bukhari 6603, Allah is allowing rape by his men. Sahih Muslim 1438a is also allowing rape of female slaves. Sahih Muslim 1456a, b allows the rape of females after their next period. Sahih Bukhari 7409 is approving of men having sex with newly captured female slaves. Sahih Bukhari 5210 is entirely about sex with female captives. In Bukhari 4350 Ali, the son-in-law of Muhammad, is having sex with a female slave and Muhammad is approving this.

The hadith contains numerous instructions on how to rape slave girls (Muslim 1438, 1456a, Bukhari 2229, 4350, 7409) and echoes surah 70:30. Those slave girls who desire chastity should not be forced into prostitution for mere earthly gain. But if their owners does compel them, Allah is forgiving. So no prostitution; but if you do, well that's OK too (Muslim 3029a).

We see a practice referred to as muta. In the late 19th century Hurgonje described muta as “a mere cloak for open prostitution [which is] common in Mecca and [is] indeed one of the chief means of livelihood to the natives”. There is a lot of contention regarding muta, which is essentially temporary marriage (terms of extended prostitution). Muhammad allowed men to temporarily “marry” (or purchase) women for as little as a piece of clothing. And they could do this for as short as three days. Within Shia Islam this practice is still allowed. According to an expert, we read the following

In it (muta) the man offers the woman a sum of money for that particular year as well as providing her with housing and all other necessities. Be it food, clothes, etc. In exchange she will agree to satisfy the sexual demands whenever he wants without hindrance. She has to remain exclusively his for the duration of the contract signed between them. When the

period expires ... the man has to either pay her off and release her or renew his agreement for a further period.†

Umar banned this custom among Muslims because many women wanted to renew their contracts, keeping the man. Women engaged in muta would often conceal conception in order to safely mother a child which would further bond the man to that woman. The man would then legally need to support the woman. This complicated a situation where a man already had four legal wives. Muslim scholars created concubinage to resolve the above conflict. The mother of a child via muta would be less than a wife; therefore allowing but four "proper" wives to a man.

There are a number of hadith describing muta while it was allowed under Sunni law. Whether it was or was not abrogated or removed is something that is still being discussed today. Although traditionally the practice is allowed in Shia Islam and disallowed (but not necessarily disparaged) under Sunni Islam. It shouldn't surprise the reader that modern rates of prostitution in Muslim countries are extremely high. It is often easily 10 times higher than Western nations. Albeit some percentage here is a corollary of extensive exploitive labour practices and large male migrant labour forces in Muslim nations. Either way, the sexual exploitation of women in modern Muslim nations is rife.

Perhaps we need to look at the women of the man who penned these rules. Muhammad threatened to divorce his wives. There's a point where he warned his wives that Allah was giving him revelation that he could dismiss all of his wives and Allah would replace them with better women. And of course, Muhammad could actually replace them.

Muhammad gave a woman to someone as spoil and then Muhammad took her back. Her name was Safiya. Muhammad had female slaves whom he could fornicate with at will. Women were presented to Muhammad with no

regard to marriage. In divine scripture, Muhammad commented on how beautiful one of these sexual trophies was.

Muhammad's wives were divided between the inner and outer circle. He had those that he kept close and those that he kept further away. Aisha was his most famous and outspoken wife. Muhammad was in his 50s when he married her. As mentioned, she was six and the relationship was consummated when she was nine. She was playing on a swing with her friends when she was taken away to consummate her marriage (Bukhari 3894, Muslim 1422a). She took her dolls with her (Bukhari 6130, 1422c). There is also a one in ten chance that Aisha was 8 years old at the age of consummation (thanks to a shortened Muslim lunar calendar).

Muhammad received revelations with Aisha. Muhammad received divine revelation while in bed with her (Bukhari 3775). Aisha noted, regarding a lady giving herself to Muhammad, "I feel that your Lord hastens in fulfilling your wishes and desires". Aisha rightly surmises that Muhammad's revelations worked for Muhammad. Allah does what Muhammad wants him to do.

It's also entirely possible (although we have no direct evidence) that Muhammad was molesting Aisha prior to consummation of their marriage through a process known as "thighing". In the hadith this practice is referred to as fondling during periods when sex is not possible, including times well before sexual maturity (Bukhari 299, 302). Muhammad is a promoter of this practice: "don't you have a liking for the virgins and for fondling them?" (Bukhari 5080). While some may argue that this process does not involve the use of prepubescent girls' thighs for stimulation of the penis, that is how these verses have been interpreted by leading Muslim clerics for centuries. Search online for the practice of mufa'khathat and any fatwas related to it. In Shia Islam, Ayatollah Khomeini (yes that Ayatollah Khomeini) infamously wrote "It is not illegal for an adult male to 'thigh' or enjoy a young girl who is

still in the age of weaning (6 months old)". Meaning he may place his male member between her thighs and kiss her.

Regarding child brides in general, we have surah 65:4. The surah gives guidelines for Muslims wanting to divorce brides who had not started menstruation. Prepubescent wives can only be divorced after three months. That means women who have consummated a marriage before puberty are legitimately wives that can be divorced.

In Bukhari 5080 a man is about to marry a widow and he wants to support her and we might assume he even loves her. Muhammad advises this man against marrying this widow and says he should marry a girl who he can play with (referring both to sexual fondling and to child like play). Mohammad recommends a child to play with over a grown female bride.

When Mohammad was 53 years old he had a 21 year old daughter, a 19 year old daughter, a 17 year old daughter, a 15 year old daughter, a 50 year old wife who appears to act as a maid and nurse (who he would attempt to divorce) and a six year old wife. His use of women as sexual outlets, the lack of constraint upon a man to control his lusts, the pedophilia and the bizarre marital situation recorded here occurs prior to yet another ten wives (some forcefully wed) and an unknown number of sexual slaves.

Compare the above to the following.

...you should avoid sexual immorality, ... each of you should learn to control his own body in a way that is holy..., not in passionate lust like the heathen who do not know God. The Lord will punish all those who commit such sins, as we told you and warned you before. (from 1 Thessalonians 4)

"There is... neither male nor female, for you are all one in Christ Jesus" (3:28). There will be no marriage in heaven (Matthew 22:30). In Genesis a man's spouse is not inferior, but suitable, and men and women, married, are to be one in flesh (Genesis 2:24). Both woman and man are created in the likeness of God (Genesis 1:27).

But Islam knows no limit to its relational depravity. Mary the Copt (a gift from a Byzantine ruler) was one of Muhammad's concubines, not a wife. Hafsa, a wife, not a concubine, went away to see someone in her family. Muhammad brought Mary into the bed chambers of Hafsa and had intimate relations with her. Hafsa had to return for some reason and caught Muhammad in the act.

Muhammad has a fit about this and then Allah sends revelation "O prophet! Why dost thou, out of a desire to please [one or another of] thy wives, impose [on thyself] a prohibition of something that God has made lawful to thee? But God is much-forgiving, a dispenser of grace". Hafsa is crying her eyes out, Allah's up in heaven saying it's all right that your husband cheats on you, he's okay with it even when it happens in your marital bed and that was the divine resolution. Don't feel guilt when you are caught sleeping with another woman in one of your wives beds, god says that it is all right. What exactly is the purpose of a wife to Allah?

Sawdah was an older woman who, as far as I can tell, was only married to Muhammad for the sake of looking after the home. If there was any attraction or affection, it was long gone later in life. In a number of places (Surah 4:128–9, Bukhari 2593, 4601, 5206, 5212) we find strong evidence Muhammad wants to divorce her. While he's looking to do that, she says you don't have to cohabit with me any more, stay with your favoured wife. Sawdah wants to retain the benefits of marriage when she has raised a man's children (and wife), without needing to see Muhammad. The time allotted to her can go to Muhammad's very young wife Aisha.

Muhammad writes a surah about this. It gets into the Quran and you have another divine codification of the sexual whims of a 7th century Arabian man. The wife is there to accommodate the man and this is what the Quran now says. The protection and love of a spouse in old age is not the concern of the leader of what will become the world's largest religion. Would you want your mother treated like this?

Another bizarre example of Muhammad's sexual life and his marriages and his concubines and his promiscuity is found in surah 33:36-38. Muhammad is not to be blamed for doing his sexual duties whatever they may be. This revelation was delivered after Muhammad visited his adopted son and became infatuated with his son's new wife. His son offers to divorce his wife and pass her on to her father-in-law. Muhammad says oh no no no, that is wrong! And most would tend to agree. Shortly afterward Allah gave him a revelation, if I want you to have her you have her! How convenient. Muhammad took his adopted son's wife and wrote a surah that said Allah had allowed this act of criminal union.

His reason for taking his adopted daughter in law? He found her sexually appealing, plain and simple. Allah's instructions are, in essence, don't be afraid or ashamed of your lusts and your covetousness of other men's wives. "...when Zeyd (son) had performed that necessary formality (of divorce) from her, We (god) gave her unto thee in marriage, so that (henceforth) there may be no sin for believers in respect of wives of their adopted sons, when the latter have performed the necessary formality (of release) from them. The commandment of Allah must be fulfilled". Shortly after this Muhammad banned adoption and it is not common in much of the Muslim world. Perhaps an attempt to hide this embarrassment.

A lot of rules exist in the hadith. The mundane being encapsulated into the spiritual. A lot of these rules relate to sexual and private issues. How should you bathe? How you should clean yourself. If you are a woman, do you brush your hair after coition? Don't expose your genitals to the sky, Allah

might be offended (is Allah riding a cloud? Actually, yes, surah 2:210, but fairly not all the time, he may alternately be near you, hovering on a throne over water, or on a chair atop progressively stacked heavens at the edge of all creation layered over our flat earth whose combined height equates to either 4000 days of camel travel or just under 6000 miles depending on the hadith†). Cover yourself in the bath. Part of the duties of someone following the hadith is trimming their pubic hairs. Don't pray to god with your private parts exposed. Many things related to genitalia and body function and coitus. There's just an overwhelming amount of sensitive information in the hadith.

In one sahih hadith a man goes to Aisha in her later years and asks her if while having sex with a woman, after he "exhausts her" what should he wash? (Sahih Muslim 349). What's interesting, beyond that a much younger man would go to an older woman and a stranger with such a question, is that he did not feel ashamed at its very graphic nature, despite some feigned modesty. More interesting is that Imam al-Nawawi commenting on this hadith creates a number of rules from Aisha's words. Wash your private parts if a man penetrates the bottom of an animal. If a penis is detached from its owner and enters a woman washing is demanded.

Remember the New York Times columnist saying earlier that Islam seems stuck on a succession of sexual matters. It seems to be handicapped to the point where it's discussing detached penises and ignoring the obvious; perhaps detached penises should be left solitary and animals bottoms left in peace. Remember, this is all Islam!

Finally we'll move on towards our last observance about women, particularly women in heaven. We know, in Jannah, women are inside a pearl (or similar structure) and there will be women that have never had their hymen broken, provided there for sex all the time (their hymens being always repaired). You'll have beautiful cushions and fruits for you. There will be wine. There will be young boys around you to watch what what you're doing possibly

available for pederasty and there will be women that are 60 cubits high and you can have sex with them whenever you want.

On the opposing side of the pearl (or cabbage or what have you) they won't see what's happening on your side. So even though you're having unlimited sexual intercourse there's going to be discretion. You'll be able to see through women in heaven. You'll be able to see their bones. I'm not sure why that's important but that's a thing. And you'll have at least two houris as wives. Everyone will have them and it will be sex and sex and sex and sex and sex.

Even the jinn (the demonic or angelic beings) are going to be having sex as well. And every person will have two wives and you'll see the the marrow of their shanks which will glimmer beneath the flesh and there will be none without a wife in paradise.

And of course the most important thing is that all of your family will be there, sons, daughters, brothers, sisters. I couldn't imagine why you'd want your family to watch you discreetly deflower space women for eternity, but that's Jannah. No mothers mind you, there's no mention made of mothers being in heaven.

Those pious Muslim women who lived in a monogamous marriage on earth will in the future have to share their husband with at least a few new wives. She will have to share her husband with at least two houris whose beauty is beyond comparison to her own, in a heaven that describes women only in terms of their breast size and ability to sexually satisfy men. The Quran in 55:56-58 and 55:70-74 references the sexual habits of jinn. Men have unlimited pleasure, with young men watching and attending to them with wine, soft clothing and discretion.

The sexual activities of jinn are referenced while houris are available for husbands to deflower for the rest of eternity. As an aside to monogamous

ladies, I suggest you bring a book because you're not going to have much to do, you're not mentioned in Paradise (of course, should you be female, faithful or otherwise, you're probably in hell).

Remember, men are superior. In Sunan Abu Dawood (hadith collected by Abu Dawood) Allah says "if I were to command anyone to make prostration before another I would command women to prostrate themselves before their husbands". It's a man's religion, a man's life and a man's afterlife. Is it any wonder modern Islamic terror attacks involve shockingly barbaric violence on women and girls, even Muslim women (in a world where 80% of the victims of terror attacks are fellow Muslims)? Again, Christian Prince sums it all up perfectly, when a caller asked him to convince him Islam is a cult religion.

What kind of god this god is? What kind of god he promised you women you will see the marrow of their bones? Who is that? What kind of god he promised you women their ass is one mile? To be honest with you, I like the big ones...like 65 inch, 70 inch, like Samsung, but one mile, not inch, one mile? Do you know how many inches that? Millions of inches.

So what kind of god he promised me a woman in such a size? So it doesn't matter in Islam. By the way, when you go to heaven, I want you to take a selfie when you climb the butt of your wife who is one mile.

By the way, it's very hard because it's smooth. Allah, he spent 1000 years to smooth the skin of those women. I mean, look at this stupidity. How the god of Islam he say he is going to be and it took him 1000 years just to smooth the ass of women. I mean, why? She is made of concrete? Even if it's concrete, you can buy a machine from Home Depot its going to smooth the concrete for you in two minutes.

1000 years to smooth the skin. Somebody called Allah, he can order from Amazon, some Nivia or Vaseline. I mean, to prove that it's a cult, it's very easy. Any old cult, they share the same thing. That is the prophet he wants to sleep with the women who follow him. He wants their money. And this is exactly what Muhammad said.

And yet after Muhammad died, Sahih Bukhari reminds us that the men following him actually began to view their wives as companions and humans, not simply sexual slaves or hell-bound house keepers. "During the lifetime of the prophet we used to avoid chatting leisurely and freely with our wives lest some divine inspiration might be revealed concerning us. But when the Prophet had died, we started chatting leisurely and freely (with them)." (Sahih Bukhari 5187). Muhammad's divine depravity could not, in all cases, conquer the God given conscience of some of his followers.

A more modern ex-Muslim commenter asked, "why do we have to hear so much about the prophet's sex? We never hear Adam, Moses, Abraham or Isa talk about sex!". A responder shrewdly opined, "Islam, the only religion where you can't step into the bathroom with your right foot, but you can [fornicate with] pre-teen slave girls."

Its Belief

The God of Islam

“He is at once the sealer and concealer of all former prophets and revelations. No Moslem prays to him, but every Moslem daily prays for him in endless repetition. God favored him above all creatures. His name is never uttered or written without the addition of a prayer. [Mo.’s name is] the last word of the dying” Samuel Zwemer

Therefore, my dear friends, flee from idolatry. 1 Corinthians 10:14

Whatever Islam is, it’s not a comprehensive theology. Analysing it is like attempting to grasp jelly with a clenched fist. Allah is absent, Muhammad is inconsistent. Islam requires up to four modes of revelation: the Quran, the hadith, the tafsir and what is often described as Muslim consensus (which we haven’t even attempted to evaluate). As a mode of rejection of the true Creator of the universe it is entirely adequate. It is malleable enough, it is popular, it suppresses inquiry and importantly it guarantees the autonomy of anyone interested.

No overview of such a theology can ever be entirely complete. At some point there will arise a brilliant Muslim who will minutely alter the statement of faith of Islam to deny God in a manner as yet unconsidered. That he can think outside the parameters of current Islam to better accommodate his rebellion could be considered an affordance given by the lack of a comprehensive Muslim faith. Man is remarkable in his method and capacity to reject God. He uses the entirety of his faculties.

We will not consider all of Islam's many sects (Muhammad expected at least 99 of these, the Encyclopedia Britannica near the turn of the last century was able to identify in excess of that, all highly varied). We will not consider Mohamed (as he was under Ottoman rule) next to Muhammad (as he is under Arabian dominance). At best what follows is a 30,000 foot overview of Islam as it stands. Islam never truly pins down its account of Allah and an observer can only, at best, shoot at a moving target. But, an incomplete Islam does not disallow observations.

We will examine what can only be described as the theology of Muhammad. We must attempt to understand who Muhammad was, how he fit into Islam and how people perceived him in a sacred sense. That Muslim's would kill when Muhammad is misrepresented indicates he is no neutral historical figure within their faith.

In order to examine Muhammad's venerated nature, we look at not just a biography, but what is said about him within Islam. What are individuals believing about him and what is his imbued character? We must analyze him as a symbol to begin to understand the ways that individuals perceive him through the religion of Islam.

Muhammad was a prophet. That was the role or the office that he fulfilled. It's is repeated that he was a prophet without miracles. That's not true. There are miracles that he performed. But, in Sahih Bukhari 5981 and Sahih Bukhari 7274, it implies that Muhammad performed no miracles. Again, this is not true. If we look at surah 11:53-54, the non-Muslims say that since Muhammad performs no miracles, they would not leave their God just because of Muhammad's word. They had even decided that their gods had cursed Muhammad with madness (another example of Muhammad's critics calling him insane).

Those around Muhammad are saying that he's doing nothing remarkable. It's stated that he has done no miracles. Yet, again it's not quite true. There

are a lot of miraculous claims. But the key assertion by Muhammad's critics is that he is incapable of verifiable or attested miracles. Yet, for his supporters there is a confusion where claims of no miracles are listed right next to records of miracles.

One unmistakable supernatural event in Muhammad's life is the recurrent sexual miracle. Again, looking briefly at sexual practice, we have to remember that there are divine claims that Muhammad was able to sleep with all his wives in one night (Bukhari 5215). This is remarkable for a man who requires an ornate portable chair while speaking and has to lean on palm trees or requires a sword or a staff to support himself while standing. He's repeatedly declaring that he can and has conjoined with just shy of one dozen women sequentially in a single evening (both hallucinating this deed and reporting it separately as an accomplished feat).

There are various claims that he wrestled with angels or demons and subdued them. He had visions of heaven and hell (after being informed that hell existed). He could hear people in the grave. Nothing that anyone could verify, but quite extraordinary.

He did claim to have spit into clay, making it into a mixture and then providing it as a balm for someone; causing healing. A profane copycat miracle if ever there was one (John 9:6). These healing hands of Muhammad can be found in Sahih Muslim 2192a, b, c. His undergarments (robe) steeped in water were used to create a healing tea (Muslim 2069).

We have the miracle whereby Muhammad split the moon in two. Some believe Muhammad is speaking of an eclipse. If we note that Muhammad himself was terrified of an eclipse, once thinking it was the end of the world, this may seem impossible. We don't see a split moon. We don't see pieces of a moon. It's quite ridiculous but Sahih Muslim 2800a & b clearly says Muhammad split the, now singular, moon in two. Miscellaneously, we read claims, such as Muhammad praying for seven years of famine and receiving

one. Is that a miracle? There's also the claim that the angel Gabriel cleaned him when he was a child.

One of the marks of his significance is his prophethood, his prophethood, his office as prophet. So what did he prophesy? The prophet prophesied, in the Quran, that the Romans would be defeated in a land close by and that they would, within a few years (literally three to ten years) gain a victory of their own. Allah is so precise that he's able to say that one person may have a victory in a land close by sometime within a decade (surah 30:1-4).

If I was a betting man and I was able to bet that sometime within the next ten years my candidate was going to win the Tour de France and he may or may not win by this many seconds and if it occurs you must then recognize me as a prophet, I'd have a pretty safe bet (should my pick lose, I can simply alter divine utterance as Muhammad did regarding one alleged prophetic timeline related to reconquering Mecca). In one professional sport, ice hockey, I have a 90% percent chance of picking the championship winner if that seasons leading team has led the regular season once before in the last few years. Picking a winner or loser in an indefinite time frame is not hard (and Muhammad had a lot less nations, two in this case, to choose from than the number teams in the Premier League, NFL, NBA or NHL).

Muhammad says that the Muslim nations will always be victorious (Sahih Bukhari 3116-7). In the words of one fictitious space marine "Maybe you aren't up on current events, but we just got our [butts] kicked, pal!". A statement likely echoed by Muslims on the Iberian Peninsula, Barbary Pirates, the Ottoman Empire, the Islamic State and any number of conflicts I'm too listless to create a comprehensive index for.

In the hadith there is a very bizarre miracle. Muhammad has a mole on his back, the sign of a true prophet! "I saw the Prophet and I ate bread and meat with him then I went behind him and I looked at the Seal of Prophethood between his shoulders" (Sahih Bukhari 3541). There is also the night journey,

where Muhammad supernaturally went to Jerusalem and saw a mosque which did not exist during his life time. If this was a real journey, some sort of astral projection (comparable to riding a flying carpets), then it was of necessity also time travel and therefore another miracle. In fairness the mosque Muhammad visited was technically called the "furthest shrine" which was only later interpreted as Jerusalem after Muhammad's death and Umar's conquest of Eretz Yisrael. Perhaps Muhammad went to some location other than Jerusalem on his flying donkey (Bukhari 3887). Just remember, that before the hadith were finalized, Umar had decided to turn Jerusalem into a second center of pilgrimage. He's happy to modify perception of this religious text to accommodate his economic, geographic and possibly religious expansion. Either way, the event is quite fantastic.

Romans are going to be the majority of individuals on earth towards the end of time. The end of the world is likely within two generations of Muhammad or very near his life (Sahih Muslim 2950, 2951a-e). Women will outnumber men 40 to 1 (that number is currently at 1.07 to 1). There will be polytheism in Arabia. People are going to be crying out in despair from death, murder and a population without self-control. Unfortunately, if you add the molestation of young boys and girls, that prophesy already came true during the Taliban's reconquest of Afghanistan.

Muhammad's status as a prophet is questionable. His sanctity and ability to direct his people is more problematic. One teaching of Muhammad is simply "don't refrain". If Allah said it was OK, regardless of how ugly (child marriage, sexual slavery, theft, racism), do it to its full, shut off your brain, just do it. The apostle Paul describes false prophets as being men of lawlessness (2 Peter 2:1-2). I'm not sure if a command to ignore every moral law (to the point of suppressing any moral sense) could be any more of a qualification for lawlessness.

The Quran, in surah 33:21, clearly says that you have a good model in the messenger of Allah for one who hopes for Allah and for the last day (which

should have occurred about 1,300 years ago). Salvation and redemption are tied up in Muhammad. His character is something that should be looked at, something that should be admired, aspired to and something that should be defended.

Even Muhammad's appearance is mimicked. He has a Caucasian complexion. He's got white armpits. He's a hairy man. He has semi curly hair, big hands and feet and a medium build and height and he did not laugh very hard. It's interesting that the description that is provided of Jesus in Sahih Muslim 169a-c, 171 and 172 is very close to the description that we have of Muhammad. Muhammad also evidently (and unverifiably) looks identical to Abraham. Some said he had red hair. This is why some Muslims dye their beards red.

Muhammad was also exceedingly violent. It's impossible to quickly survey each hadith where he ordered a person to be executed. He ordered genocide. He was willing to kill entire groups of people to assassinate a single individual. He wanted to burn people who didn't come to prayer. He tortured people to death. He would heat pieces of iron and brand people in the eyes (in particular, an elderly woman). He would cut off the hands and feet of someone who stole camels and at the same time he commanded raiding parties, divided war booty and amassed slave women.

We already know there are individuals that Muhammad wanted to kill. Poets had said bad things about him: Abu Rafi and Qab Ashraf. There were assassinations organized by Muhammad. He had no problem ordering people, like Ibn Qatal, killed. Muhammad asked for the death of Umayyad. By his will Ubei was brutally dispatched (by Muhammad's own hands). There's a significant number of people that are being assassinated and murdered by Muhammad; in addition to his warmongering, looting and pillaging.

In the hadith we have Muhammad inspecting the private parts of a number of young men from an entire army of people that he's defeated. Muhammad spent the entire day examining all this tribe's male private parts in order to determine if they were of age or not of age and could potentially be a threat in the future. I would have outsourced that task.

This man, who revels in sadistic violence is often at the center of sexual humiliation and murder. Muhammad is killing men and then forcing their wives, sexually, on to the very men who destroyed their spouse. This is normal for Muhammad. This is his life after Khadija, after the flight, as he becomes not just a prophet but a warlord. He had many slaves. He had female slaves. We know female slaves are bound to sexual service. He had black female slaves, at least two of them (later traded). Perhaps this was the greatest indignity, to be black (something Muhammad looked down on) and female (something Muhammad valued little).

Muhammad also championed (in divine writ) the ridiculous notion that it was meritorious to release (manumit) older slaves (the entire 46th book of Sahih al-Bukhair, B 693-739). A slave is used until they are physically broken or their youth has been exhausted (often as a sex slave) and then they are released to fend for themselves usually well after the destruction of their home or people. This is why historically visitors to Mecca found physically spent elderly men and women begging for daily bread. Slavery is abominable, but disposing of a human being after you have depleted them is frightful. There is no notion of accountability for employers, slave-owners or husbands to the individuals they use. The captured are chattel. To the victor, the spoils.

His child bride had female slaves. Muhammad had house slaves. His tailor was a slave. His wives had slaves. He enslaved women and children throughout his campaigns. He even resold slaves that had been set free. A man had died and set a specific individual free. Muhammad took that slave,

re-enslaved him and sold him, against the will of the man, despite access to likely thousands upon thousands of slaves.

Muhammad approves of sex with newly captured slaves. Muhammad sanctions the extramarital affairs of his son-in-law. Muhammad's authorizing sex with slaves at anytime. He's having sex with Mary the Copt (a slave) in his wife's home, even having his last child with her at about 59. He's given a woman to a man, desired her for himself and taken her back.

If there remains an unstruck nail in the coffin of Muhammad's alleged sanctity it might be found in the story of his "marriage" to Safiya. Obviously, a story on one of Muhammad's wives (and the term needs to be used loosely) more appropriately belongs in the previous chapter on Muhammad and his women. However, what's important in Muhammad's "marriage" (excuse me, I may run out of quotation marks) to Safiya is how it was accepted and how it is perceived today.

As an aside, Jeffery Dahmer, killed 17 men. If I told you his life story was fascinating, as sure as the pope is Catholic, I better quantify that remark. You can't ignore the immorality of Dhamer, in order to tell a story you might want to tell. The final years of his life told by his pastor Roy Ratcliff is one truly amazing story, yet that does not for a millisecond attempt to diminish the awful done by Dahmer. If you were to diminish the depravity of Dahmer, you would be creating a lie. That principle applies to mass murderers and prophets. The following is interesting, for sure, but lacks even a microgram of moral goodness.

We need to set the scene. Muhammad, Arabia's most powerful warlord, shows up at your isolated village demanding some rumoured wealth you have hidden. If he takes your wealth, you will not only be isolated, but destitute. Muhammad commands one of his soldiers to apply hot steel to your chest to make you talk. But wait, Muhammad already knows where your treasure is thanks to another villager. Another follower of

Muhammad's takes your head off. That's the end of you. But it's not the end of your story.

One of Muhammad's men asks to take one of your tribe's women as a sex slave. Muhammad is more than happy to allow this. But, one problem. The sex slave Muhammad's favoured pillager and rapist chooses is the most beautiful woman in the tribe. Muhammad's veto means this woman now belongs to him. And now the most beautiful woman of the tribe, a mere 17 years old, your wife, sees your beheaded corpse amongst the remains of her family and all of her friends. She screams, falls to the ground in hysterics and covers her head in sand. Muhammad demands your "mad" wife be taken away. Three days later Muhammad will wed, rape and later impregnate your wife. Safiya is now the 10th wife of the most powerful warlord in Arabia, her home.

Today (near the middle of the third decade of this century), if you search Safiya's name on Wikipedia you'll find an entirely unverified and untraceable quote from a book of Islamic history written in 1912 that says, apparently, Safiya desired each of these events! She had a dream of a moon in her lap (indicating a desire to sleep with Muhammad) and told her husband; only to then be slapped by her soon to be tortured and decapitated hubby. Muhammad was not raping and pillaging, he was rescuing desperate women from less than providential sexual relations.

The above reference on Wikipedia, despite being entirely untraceable, has been used by online Islamic apologists to argue in favour of Muhammad. Imagine a justification for a school shooting or terror attack released in another hundred years stating that those murdered men and women had asked to be killed. The repulsive thought is not put here for the sake of making your stomach curl. It needs to be said, Muhammad can not commit murder, rape, paedophilia, destruction and mayhem without a modern and irrational justification from one of his followers (ulama, imam, etc.) relating to it's alleged sanctity. This is calling black white and vice versa.

I've wondered, if it would be possible to put a list of negative character traits along a matrix. Traits like "he killed tens of thousands", "he laid the blueprints for genocide in the millions", "he married his best friends child daughter", "he pillaged nations", "he raped women whose husbands he had just killed", "he killed men based on religion or ethnicity", "he took the wealth of nations into his pocket", "he created a warring army and demanded a fifth of its spoil", "he abused all of the women in his life", "he demanded people worship him", "he spoke for god", etc. Along another axis, list all of history's mass murders. For each trait, if it is present in a given mass-murderer, give them a tick.

On the second axis we would have Pol Pot, Ho Chi Minh, Mao Zedong, Kim Jung Il, Kim Jung Un, Adolf Hitler, Joseph Stalin, Vladimir Lenin, Heinrich Himmler, maybe Lyndon Johnson (or any American president responsible for large scale war). Once tabulated, would any of these men have even half as many negative traits marked against them as the leader of Islam? Stories like Safiya's desire for her family to be murdered and then be raped are invented to protect the character of a man who anyone with even a fraction of a second of critical thought would dismiss within a nanosecond.

Not simply Safiya's Banu Nadir tribe, but the Jews in Arabia in general, felt the brunt of Muhammad's wrath. Initially, Muhammad courted the Jewish people hoping they could join Islam. When that appeared unlikely and Muhammad had enough military power, the Jews came under constant threat of annihilation. Muhammad takes slaves from them. He robs their produce by violating the already draconian and spiteful Jizya laws. He sells their land. He robs from them. Umar, expels all of the Christians and the Jews under Muhammad's orders. Allah curses them.

He tells Muslims Allah turns Jews into apes. He "proved" that a rat who wouldn't eat bacon must have been a Jew. He killed them and spread lies about them. His most stinging remark, however might be found in, surah 62:5-8 where Muhammad goads the Jews saying "they claim to believe that

they will go to heaven but had they truly believed then they would wish for death". Essentially, Muhammad is saying, listen, I am giving you Jews every opportunity to die, but you are not relishing this opportunity. Whether true or not, Muhammad's comment seems to be that he didn't feel the Jews, who claimed a relationship with God, were particularly reliant on that relationship. Muhammad was saying to the Jews, "where is your God?".

Muhammad can pray for you and declares no other prophet can. But obviously the Creator of the universe is omniscient and can hear all prayers; even if they are offered to an idol. Muhammad is not – nor can be – part of any prayer transmission plan. He's as dead as herring.

Apparently, you should be able to find Muhammad specifically referenced in the Torah and the Gospel (good luck). Allah will repair all Christian denominational differences. Oddly, at the same time Allah is multiplying Muslim differences until there are 99 different sects with only one reaching paradise. The Kaaba is currently surrounded by four different areas where pilgrims from 4 primary sects are represented. You can go on pilgrimage, assemble in your appointed area and look across at the three quarters of attendant pilgrims damned to hell for praying almost (but not exactly) the same as you. I heard a remarkable testimony of a Muslim who left Islam after observing the above scenario.

Christian denominational differences will be "sealed", which some believe indicates that Christians will be divinely accepted. But, if we read on, we'll find that every time a Muslim dies one Christian in paradise is taken out and put into hell. The Christians have qualified for paradise, but they aren't Muslims and are rejected.

It is a mystery why these statements should comfort anyone when coming from a man who gave himself free reign to lie. While exiled in Medina, Muhammad is caught in a lie about returning to Mecca. He qualifies his failed promise to return with, oh, we're gonna go to Mecca but I didn't say in

what year (I didn't say Simon says)! Muhammad says not to torture and then he tortures shepherds in Canaan (Sahih Muslim 1955a). Muhammad justifies his lying (Bukhari 2692). He allows others to lie (Bukhari 3032). Muhammad and others are allowed to lie and break oaths (Bukhari 3133, 6621). It's okay to lie in relation to murder, treaties, agreements. Sahih Muslim 2605a is a blanket statement that it's okay to lie for three reasons: it's a battle, you're trying to reconcile friends or you're talking to your wife. In Sahih Muslim 2607a, just two hadith later, it's evil to lie. Confused?

If we were to take Muhammad at his word, it would be important to understand what he says about himself. By his admission, he is a sinner, praying 70 times a day for his sins (Bukhari 6307 and 832). In Bukhari 6323, 6368, 6375, 6377 and Sahih Muslim 2819a, b, 2716a, b, 2702a, 2705a Muhammad is marked a sinner. If we can momentarily ignore the implication within Islam that a man works away his sin against a perfect God in repeated prayer, we're going to see a big problem with Muhammad's character when we begin equating Muhammad and his actions with god.

Obedience to Muhammad is equal to obedience to Allah. Any problems can be referred to Muhammad (surah 4:59). Yet Muhammad is daily sinful by his own admission. How is it possible that Allah is equated with error and sin. Sin is plainly defined as a departure from a known rule or truth prescribed by God. Is Allah acting contrary to his own will and reality? Is Allah schizophrenic?

Surah 33:36 says "whenever Allah and the Apostle (Muhammad) have decided a matter, it is not for a faithful man to follow a course of their own." Surah 3:31, "if you love Allah, follow me (Muhammad) and Allah will love you." In surah 48:8-9 Muhammad is the miracle that causes men to believe in Allah. Both surah 64:8 and 7:158 equate belief in Allah with belief in Muhammad. Surah 48:13 promises hellfire for anyone that does not believe in the pair.

Suwar 24:54, 4:69, 7:157, 24:54 and 59:7 make it extremely clear that obedience to Muhammad is necessary and synonymous with obedience to god. Unconvinced? Surah 4:79, "whoever obeys the Messenger (Muhammad) has obeyed Allah..." And we could cover more equivalencies found in the hadith.

These are pretty remarkable statements about a man who has never even seen or heard directly from Allah (Bukhari 7380).

Muhammad doesn't have any idea if he will even reach Jannah (Bukhari 1243 and 7003). He often prayed for his deliverance from hell (Bukhari 1377). This should concern every Muslim since Muhammad promised he would pray Muslims into paradise (Sahih Muslim 199c).

And a religion that is ostensibly about Muhammad doesn't afford us the space within these pages to adequately record every bizarre action of its prophet. We've just scratched the surface looking at his unrighteousness, his "miracles", his (failed or shockingly vague) prophetic utterances, his divine nature, his presentation (oddly, he was frequently covered in semen, Bukhari 229, 230, 231, 232), his love of torture, his murders, his slaves, his rape, adultery, instructions on violating slave women, paedophilia, anti-Semitism, anti-Christian hate, his lies, his ability to forget the Quran, his ignorance of Allah, his wealth and more. He demands to be seen as good, but on examination he is anything but.

Sahih Bukhari 7 narrates the story of Heraclius. Heraclius was the emperor of the Byzantine Empire from 610 to his death thirty one years later. Heraclius's empire was being picked at by Muslim invaders and Sassanian soldiers. In this rather lengthy hadith, Heraclius is met by two Muslims. Heraclius asks them if Muhammad is of noble birth. He asks if Muhammad is the first Arabian to claim to be a prophet. They both say yes (which would have been news to the other prophets fighting for dominance in Arabia at that time). Do rich or poor people follow Muhammad? Are his followers

increasing or decreasing? Have you ever accused Muhammad of a lie? Does he break his promises? What does he ask you to do?

Both Muslims give Heraclius the same answer. Heraclius, in this hadith, believes this is amazing, two separate men have said that this individual has never been accused of lying. Heraclius, who commanded a territory approximately the size of the former Roman empire, had probably, also never been openly accused of lying. In the Byzantine empire that offence was likely considered treason and met with an immediate death sentence. It is shockingly bizarre that Heraclius, with such power, would be impressed that a man who led a military expansion on par with that of Alexander the Great was not openly disagreed with. And as for Muhammad's promises, were these two Muslims lying or simply unfamiliar with Muhammad's multiple allowances from Allah to lie and break oaths.

The Byzantine Empire is an astronomically large and highly unobtainable target of the Muslim caliphate (that will later be absorbed by it, but many hundred years later). With Heraclius, its leader, now apparently declaring that Muhammad is the greatest religious leader of all of mankind. Muhammad sends a letter to Heraclius and the Byzantines declaring the greatness of himself and Islam. The Byzantines interpret this as a prelude to war. According to the hadith the Byzantine leaders cower in fear and are so terrified by Islam that they are only able to defeat the Arab raiders for the rest of their natural lives and another 400 years after that (sigh).

The story (and that's really what it is) goes on to say how enamoured Heraclius was with Muhammad, how he tried to get all of his subordinates to follow Islam (but they weren't spiritually ready for it), instead, against his better judgment, Heraclius spent his life and reign attempting to beat back Islam. The only problem, is that this account appears nowhere in history outside of Islamic record and the resistance of the corrupt Byzantine Empire (the same empire that was later subjugated by crusaders as a result of their

duplicity) took another 400 years to fail. Even then, the Byzantine empire was conquered by the Turks, not Arabians.

There's a lot that one could take away from this hadith, but perhaps the most important is how Islam is sold. Not once is Heraclius, in these sahih hadith, concerned about any matter of religion. He could care less about Allah, prayer, fasting, Jannah, eternal fire, judgment, what is halal or what is haram. The character of god is not even an after thought. The only concern of the author of this hadith is the character and nature of Muhammad. If this obviously manufactured divine story is any indication, the only concern of the religion of Islam is Muhammad.

I've often heard Muslim scholars state they worship no human, no animal, no object or state. And they'll reinforce that argument with a quote from the Quran. When I was at a certain hotel in the Dar al-Islam, I chanced upon a Quran in the bedside table. The book was thicker than the New York city phone book. On Amazon an english translation by Pickthall is 133 pages. A Quran thicker than a milkshake needs about 90% non-Quranic material. The extra material is commentary.

Does the Quran's commentary say that Muhammad should not be worshiped? Maybe, maybe not. With 90 words of commentary for every ten words of Quran and opposing messages on many questions, the Quran's additions can say almost anything you want it to. More interestingly, does the Quran and hadith equate Muhammad with Allah fourteen centuries ago? If so, it's entirely academic if you or I believe the worship of a 7th century warlord is crazy today, it's what Islam demands at its very core.

The Shahadah is the prayer every Muslim needs to say in order to confirm their Islamic identity and divine submission. The Shahadah, the very cornerstone of Islamic confession does not say "Muhammad is a mere man". It does not say "All men pass away". It does not say "compare no man to Allah". It does not say that obedience to Allah and obedience to a sinful man

are detached. It says "There is no deity but Allah" and it continues to say "and Muhammad is his messenger". No deity is enjoined to Allah, rather a sinful man is, a member of his creation. Every confession in Islam contains two names Allah and Muhammad, commentaries be damned.

Imagine me saying I only have one car in my garage, and the Toyota. I have just one car in my garage. Just that one Mazda that I drive (and the Toyota that I also drive). I have a car (and the Toyota). A Toyota? Yes, there's a Toyota, but remember there is only one car. Well how many cars do I have in my garage? Obviously two.

In the next chapter we look at Tawhid and the idea that God is entirely absent. We'll find that really, if you take away that "one" car that I have (my Mazda), I'm just left with the Toyota. I'm just left with a single car, a single object of obedience, affection and consequently worship. Worship is defined as homage, honour and respect given to something. Muhammad is trying to put himself in the position of god. He's equated himself with god and then, when he removes Allah, via Tawhid, we'll see there's not much left in Islam to worship and honour, but Muhammad. Man was made to worship. When the god of Islam is absent, Muhammad will take his place.

The study of the Islamic creed really begins and ends with Muhammad. Tawhid makes understanding Allah, the former tribal deity of Muhammad's direct ancestral past, one of the many pre-Islamic Meccan gods and the elevated supreme deity of Islam, unthinkable. Tawhid asserts the "oneness" of Allah, but functionally states that nothing can be united with Allah to describe him. This includes anything within creation, any moral notion, any logical precept, and terrestrial item or concept. It renders Allah absolutely alien and unknowable.

It's function is to disassociate any incarnation from Allah. This, coincidentally, accomplishes the elevation of the "mere" prophet of the now entirely transcendent and absent Allah. In one ideological stroke, Allah is

lobotomized. Practically and purposefully any other notion of the divine in creation is removed, leaving the throne open for Muhammad. In fact it is a prerequisite of Muhammad occupying the throne.

While Allah is absent, Mohammad is vitally present. The followers of Muhammad were described as such in Sahih Bukhari (Bukhari 6541, 6631), similar to early followers of Christ who were called Christians (albeit in a derogatory manner). The center of Islam or Muhammadanism (as it was often and more accurately called well into the 1950s) is not Allah, but Muhammad. No Muslim, to my knowledge, has been called an Allahian or Allahist. We know Allah is simply Arabic for "the god" (al being a prefix meaning the). A generic name for an absent god.

Its Belief

The (Other) God of Islam

"...they were not gods, but the work of men's hands, wood and stone. Therefore they were destroyed." 2 Kings 19:18

The theology of Allah is pretty simple. Allah, practically speaking, is not the boss, Muhammad is. There is so much equality (with Allah) and obedience demanded by Muhammad that whether theologically or not, fundamentally, Muhammad reigns. Later the caliphs will embellish the history of Muhammad with volumes of hadith that explain, contradict and confuse both other hadith and the Quran. As idol and icon, Allah was willing to speak for Muhammad. Muhammad, through the hadith and compiled histories of Muslim scholars, would speak for the Muslim polity.

At its root, Allah is really just the scary shadow of Muhammad. And it's a spectre that Muhammad has to employ. When Muhammad inherited the initial Quranic texts, there was necessarily a number of references to God. One of the things you notice when you question people who have left Islam, is that they've noticed the person of Jesus Christ. They've examined Islam and seen that even with all the denigration that Islam's Jesus receives within the Quran, he still occupies a position which is more special and signifies something greater than Muhammad. Muhammad was unable to remove that significance from his plagiarized religious texts.

Alternately, in Allah, we have a shadow; a disemboweled god. The function of god is entirely vague; he becomes a phantasm. A lot of Allah's function is in the service of Muhammad, not vice versa. In the Shahadah, you have to say

there's Allah and then Muhammad is his prophet. Again, it is this idea of someone saying, well, I only have one car and my Toyota, I only have this one car and my Toyota and the more you remove the one car you end up just with a Toyota. At the center of Islam, of course, is Muhammad, once Allah is removed.

19th century author Fairbairn said, "without the incarnation of Jesus Christ, he who denies the incarnation remains ignorant of God's true character". Fairbairn said also "the love which the Godhead makes imminent and essential to God, gives God an altogether new meaning and actuality for religion. Thought is not forced to conceive monotheism as an apotheosis of an almighty will or an impersonal ideal of pure reason". Zwemer understood this to simply imply Islam knows no Godhead and Allah is not (nor can be) holy, present nor any provident attribute.

Without the incarnation there is no true knowledge of who God is; he remains mystical. The idea within Islam, of Tahwid, which in practice means nothing can be compared to Allah (Shirk), makes the creation abstract. Taken to its extreme, and you kind of have to, as Tahwid is a very important concept within Islam, the creation is kind of this sneeze of god. It's not at all tied to him, it's not at all connected to him. Everything we see around us is abstract and, of course, that's necessary if Muhammad is going to remain the center of the religion. The painter can not explain his painting, so the art critic declares himself god. Those things that are divine, have to be removed and have to be denigrated and taken away from the religion of Muhammad.

In order to support his spectral god with its all powerful prophet, we have commands where Muhammad is saying, in the Quran, that Christians and Jews are one hundred percent right (because that's the pedigree Islam is built on) but don't ask them any questions (as the errors of this manufactured religion became obvious). We have these statements in which everything is okay. It's okay, the contradictions we have, just please (on pain of death) don't ask any questions about them. In surah 29:46 Muhammad is

essentially saying to the Christians and the Jews and the Muslims, that Allah and the God of the Bible are the same thing (a lie if ever there was one), now don't worry about it. The biggest fear of Muhammad (and consequently modern Muslim advocates) seems to be that his followers would read the Christian Bible and see that it's completely different from this concocted theism. On one side, the pedigree needs to be maintained, on the other side the error needs to be hidden.

In Islam, we must understand Allah in his designated role. What does he do? What is his function? He authors things that are nothing like him. Importantly, if you're communicating law and you're communicating moral principles within Islam and you're abrogating the very next surah, you can't say that these actions derive from the character of god.

Man and woman are left without any guide regarding the character of god. Experiencing Allah is a game of Simon Says. Yet apparently Allah's character is immutable and it's established without the need of (or concern for) human comprehension. How does that even make sense? Immutability, change, comprehension (or the lack there of), knowledge (the state of knowing) are material and incarnate properties. Allah, the further you dig, seems like a bizarre Star Trek space alien. And yet Muhammad's Allah establishes doctrines and applies eternal punishment. Imagine the weirdest guy from Star Wars is now the arbiter of hell! Unknowable, unlike us and yet, apparently omniscient (or not, since knowledge is, again, a material property).

The idea of hell, from what I understand of the hadith, came from a Jewish woman. A Jewish woman actually approached Muhammad and explained the concept of hell. Muhammad was completely oblivious to this. After that encounter, eternal punishment was found in Islam. We can see how piecemeal 'divine' revelation is and how much it tries to ignore the realities of the creation and the incarnation, catching up to reality from a passing stranger.

Allah is depraved and indifferent in any normative meaning of those words, doublespeak and religious deference aside. We can not extract moral characteristics from Allah's principles or actions. Which is a scary thing! It means that when Allah says don't do something, it has nothing to do with a characteristic of goodness, it's just a command. Don't kill anyone, but we don't know whether killing anyone or murder or hate is bad. Don't desire another man's wife (on Thursday, after lunch, only on a full moon). We don't know if it's good or bad. Don't drink, but you should sell all of your liquor to others to drink before I impose this edict on drinking. This confuses this principle of drinking. Is it actually really bad to drink? Should I drink or should I not drink? What about when I get to Paradise with rivers of wine? What's the moral prescription?

A famous prisoner of the Vietnam war, speaking of Communist violence, remarked that any system that allows another to ignore, negate or abstract the divine image marked on all men will produce untold oppression and unbearable violence. This prisoner, was stabbed, left without medical care for weeks on end, lost 50 pounds and was only treated when his captors learned of his value as the son of a high ranking military official. The officer was placed in solitary confinement, tortured to the brink of suicide and used for propaganda. He understood that in Communism without being able to ground men's worth in the Creator, men became objects of scorn. They became little different than ants under a magnifying glass. What of Allah's created men?

The question becomes, why should you do anything? Why should you have any moral characteristics whatsoever? If you could somehow remove the conscience of man (a gift obviously not from Muhammad's god) the problem would be that the things that I'm doing are not really wrong because Allah can change them tomorrow. I could be a rapist and murderer and a paedophile and if the injunctions that god had against those things are removed, well, it could be okay. Allah himself could be a rapist, a murderer and a paedophile (Muhammad was) and to say that this is impossible would distress the principles of Tahwid.

In surah 57:22, Allah decrees ahead of time every bad thing that happens to the earth or to individuals. Allah leads some men to the right way and whomever he causes to lead astray will be the losers, the men and genies created for hell. There is no personal culpability here, a hypothetically indifferent man is directed regardless.

Men are being created for the purpose of eternal punishment. In fairness, I wouldn't call it punishment but rather torment. "If Allah had willed he could have given every one true guidance but the word of Allah is that he will fill hell with men and genies". Allah is the author of torment. Allah's torment is not tied to any justice or punishment; it is a premeditation (according to suwar 32:13 and 11:119). Allah wants to fill the place of torment with the men that he created. Why?

It is impossible for a person to correct those who Allah has caused to be in error (surah 4:88). Allah misleads some and puts others on the right path (surah 6:39). Allah has placed evil leaders in every town, who plot evil, so they will be punished for their evil plans (surah 6:123-124). Allah is doing this placement.

Surah 6:48 and 49, "those who believe and mend their ways will have nothing to fear and no regret". Of course, they are incapable of doing that because it is Allah who leads some astray and brings some to the right path. But those who deny Allah's revelation will be punished for their sin. How can you punish somebody for something that they have no capacity to accept or reject?

It must be emphatically stated that these are not the actions of a just God punishing sinful man. Men who murder, steal, rape, divorce, molest and have excellent handkerchiefs will all be admitted into Jannah. The concept of man in his sinfulness and rebellion is not present in Islam, nor could it be and still provide Islam with the autonomy man needs to commit any sin he

desired. The actions mentioned here are premeditated, unknowable actions of an unknowable space being.

Allah decides who will be left to stray and who will be guided (suwar 35:8 and 10:25). Sinners will be questioned by those in paradise. The citizens of Jannah will question those who are in hell and ask "what did you do to be sent to hell" and the answer will be "we didn't pray, we didn't feed the hungry, we gossip and we denied the day of judgment". At least two of those demerits are exclusively within the control of Allah. Yet they're being punished. The torment will not stop, nor will those in hell ever be reprieved (even though repeated examples exist where individuals in Muslim hell found reprieve).

Guilt is defined in Webster's 1828 dictionary as having knowingly committed a crime or offence or having violated a law by an overt act or by neglect or by that act or neglect being liable to punishment; not innocent. Yet it is Allah that is lying, he's actively deceiving individuals. His direction is irresistible and men and women have no capacity whatsoever to follow Allah's faith. According to Islam, the men and women have exercised no intent that could produce guilt. The knowledge of their crime (rejection) and the exercise of the will to commit it belongs only to Allah. What are they being punished for?

Infidels and apostates have no criminal culpability and yet they're being 'punished'. You cannot describe Muslim hell as punishment. Any man in Allah's hell has not himself violated any allegiance to Allah or Muhammad. That function of the will is outside of their control according to Islam. Allah is providing men no power to chose or deny Islam and then punishing individuals for eternity, mocking them for what they had no power to choose. At the same time Allah entirely ignores the heart and conduct of man.

Make no mistake God has the power to send men to hell, but what is described in Islam is arbitrary, unknowable and capricious. It is not justice, it is sadism. God also can in His providence withhold salvation. But admission into hell is not a capricious act. It is just punishment for premeditated rejection of God on the part of man – not God. It is highly likely that this attribution of man's rejection of Islam to Allah was simply necessary to explain the vast swathes of non-Islamic society that were absolutely repellent to conversion to Islam. It makes no sense otherwise.

But, by his own will alone, Allah is destroying men and tormenting them. To smooth over these mind bending inconsistencies we add the idea of predestination. Que Sera, Sera, whatever will be, will be. Allah apparently created your mind and reason and conscience (marred by sin or otherwise), but please turn them all off ... everything has been predestined. Good intentions are adequate. You can obtain rewards for good intentions (all wickedness of the heart is entirely ignored Bukhari 2528). All the individuals that went to hell, of course, couldn't exercise this good intent because Allah hadn't given it to them (a bizarre provision in a premeditated world).

People are allowed out of hell for saying "none has the right to be worshipped but Allah" (Bukhari 7410). This contradicts suwar 2:162, 2:81, 3:88, 4:168-9, 10:52, 33:64-5, 41:28 (and more) which say that no one (unbeliever or sinner) is being let out of hell. It is entirely possible that Christians cast out of paradise and the women that populate hell are simply there because they're confused over the paradise admission plan!

Eve is blamed for wives who have betrayed their husbands. Caesar is told that he is responsible for the sins of his people (Sahih Bukhari 2936). The dead are punished for the misdeeds of their family. If you have done nothing wrong (including raising your family well) you could still be going to hell. Wrongdoing need not represent personal blame.

A caveat that pre-empts (or contradicts) many of Allah's rules is Sahih Bukhari 6120 which declares "if you're not ashamed, do what you like". Muhammad also says, hey, if I'm doing something, if Allah has allowed it, do it and do it in excess. I know few Muslims who would dare to obey this command. The morality of most Muslims is elevated far beyond Muhammad's. Muhammad here is equating the idea of moral good with sensation. It's okay to murder, steal and rape (with divine sanction) as long as you're not ashamed. Go ahead (just make sure your family doesn't send you to hell). The definition of a psychopath is one who (repeatedly) engages in criminal behaviour without remorse or empathy for victims. Ask yourself if Muhammad has just asked his followers to be calloused, unemotional, morally depraved psychopaths.

Hell is predetermined for people (Sahih Bukhari 1362). Dead children of non-Muslims will be judged by the works and deeds that they would have done if they were alive (Sahih Bukhari 1383). In the hadith, a religious teacher kills a young boy because of the evil he felt he would do in the future (ignoring the Muslim principle of fitra; innate goodness – Quran 95:4). The child had neither committed or contemplated evil, but he had the potential for evil. A person can be killed for their potential. That would eliminate all men. What created being is incapable of wrong?

Consider Sahih Muslim 2658a, "Allah fixed the very portion of adultery which a man will indulge in. There would be no escape from it." The tafsir states that adultery in this text includes the lustful look, the hearing of seductive speech, the speaking of lust, the hand in lustful embrace, the feet that go to adultery and the heart (even when it does not realize its lust). And while that may be a very adequate illustration of all that adultery or fornication may be, please stop and pick your jaw up from the floor upon realization that every one of these abominable sins is set, fixed and ordained by Allah. Can man not have any guilt for sin? You have no choice, you will commit the sin Allah forces you to! This is a hadith written by a man who wants to sin.

According to hadith, time existed before creation and man's actions are preordained fifty thousand years before heaven and earth (a significant number given creations then few thousand years age and Muhammad's belief judgment day would arrive in a few generations). We are reminded again that people are predestined for heaven or hell (Sahih Muslim 2653b, 2662b,c). Life events are all predestined (good or bad). All works (not the unavoidable *outcomes* of God's providence regardless of man's works) are predestined and prescribed, meaning men are no longer solely responsible for their deeds. God made men with a disposition towards sin. God authored evil in men, men did not choose it! Allah authored the disposition for which they will be destroyed in judgment.

Now, it must be said emphatically that our examination is no general indictment of justice or law. That God gives good gifts to men even though they are guilty of offence against Him is neither an indictment of God. God gives good gifts to men that they might repent (turn from evil). But, there are no good gifts from God in hell. That God sends men to hell is a direct result of men's disobedience to Him. God's eternal justice upon rebellious men is a result of their reject of Him, evidenced in their breach of the laws of God that indicate aspects of His character.

A man who finds himself in hell for repeated adultery has rejected God who is faithful. A man in repeated adultery adores what God hates, commits evil that God will not tolerate and identifies his affections with something entirely antithetical to God. Such a man could not have fellowship with God in heaven, if he could be admitted. Secondly, man has broken the command of God and incurred the wrath of God on his person. He is judicially condemned. A rejection of God and a judicial sentence are in concert when a man is condemned to hell. Men go to hell for hating God, they could not stand the presence of a perfect God while marred with sin. Men are not condemned for offending the daily menu of arbitrary behavioural prescriptions from a mystically transcendental alien. They hate God, they obtain hell.

Allah blurs the barriers between moral right and wrong. We have this completely bizarre picture of moral good (paedophilia is permissible, dogs are not). Why should it matter what right and wrong are if even the evil in creation is being handwritten into every creature's frame by Allah himself. No wonder we are asked to simply do whatever we find ourselves unashamed of.

Sahih Muslim 2748a, b, 2749 tell us Allah wants the sinful people (he authored) because he wants them to seek forgiveness. Allah not only authors evil, he desires it. The justification is that he's needy to the point of authoring a defect which is required for his creation to desire him. One wonders why Allah couldn't author righteous people who would like him. Do righteous men and women find Allah repugnant? This is a phenomenal departure from the idea of a holy (separate, perfect and transcendent) God who punishes man's rebellion. God is perfect, Allah is deficient and writes evil on men's heart. If you require evil to worship god, it's no God.

Allah increases the punishment of deceased non-believers for the weeping of their relatives. Muhammad despised the Christians because they put their places of worship next to graves. Perhaps Allah did not want individuals contemplating death at all. The tragedy of lost Muslim troops and conquered foes was not to be expressed. He didn't want it shared. He didn't want the wailing of victims to be heard by the people. Death and tragedy could not be a consideration of men asked to die for loot, sensual pleasure and expansion.

There's not a living creature whose hair is not in the grasp of Allah; bald men rejoice (surah 11:56). Allah guides some correctly and deceives others (surah 13:27, 28:56). Allah opens and hardens hearts to Islam (surah 39:18-22). In surah 76:2, we have man being created for the purpose of being tested. Allah has given sight, hearing, instruction to see whether a man will be grateful and go to paradise where there will be drinking of wine flowing from constant fountains, while in hell there will be chains, harnesses and blazing fire. But

the thirtieth verse of the same surah reminds us that Allah controls the same will that he tests. "you cannot will unless Allah wills. Indeed, the god is all-knowing, all-wise."

And to what end? The space god is not present for man. He remains aloof and ultimately only provides space wine and space sex. Why become Muslim? If it were not for an entirely fictitious Muslim hell, simply visit Las Vegas. There is a real hell, far scarier than Muhammad's fictions, but it is justly administered by a God whom men have unjustly denied. When the Lord of the universe describes the terrors of hell, they are not fanciful and remote (compared to surah 69:32). They resonate with our guilt. But when heaven is a brothel, it is no coincidence that major terrorists often rehearse Jannah before their actions by visiting prostitutes and strip clubs or watching pornography.

Notice that the nature of Allah is similar to Muhammad. Allah is cruel, authoring evil, giving men no control of their will and destining them to hell. Allah allows men in hell to be degraded by men with supernatural erections in paradise. Those men, and many women, that do not (and could not) believe are to be in hell forever. What is the purpose of degrading someone for something Allah did to them? If Muhammad can be cruel, Allah is terrible.

Fighting is an obligation for Muslims, even if they disdain it. Followers of Muhammad must enjoy the spoils of war and victory comes from Allah. In Surah 9:4-20 Allah commands that all prior treaties must come to an end (be violated) and non-Muslims must be killed in ambush. Every single non-Muslim in Arabia is to be killed unless they submit to Islam. No good-faith or honor is to be shown (9:10). To murder non-Muslims is best (9:20). This decree has never been annulled or restricted. The wider reach of Islam now exacts this command on all non-Muslims; Arabic or otherwise. Murder, greed, avarice (and why not any evil) are mandated by Allah.

The hearts of the infidels will be terrorized. Muslims should attack with courage and behead them and cut off all their fingers. Maim your victims. Show that opposing Allah and Muhammad results in severe punishment (surah 8:12-14). Muslims may break their treaties with unbelievers if they feel the infidels are being treacherous. Why? Because unbelievers must never get the better of Muslims. Non-Muslims should be attacked with such a mighty force that it frightens them (surah 8:57-61). Pride is a sufficient reason to lie. A Muslim may hide (lie about) his declaration of faith if challenged in any way.

Allah accepts and promotes slavery. Slaves are being given away as gifts. Slaves are given to children. Slaves can be beaten. And as it is as much a transgression to fail to obey Allah as it is to repudiate something Allah allows, slavery will remain until the disappearance of Islam. Notice, in modern Muslim countries, that slave labour or migrant labour abuse or forced labour is rarely beleaguered. The hadith say, yep, that's the way it's going to be.

Muslims are supposed to abstain from sexual relations beyond their multiple wives (who they can easily divorce and replace) and their multiple slave girls (or the women they pay or possess with their "right hand"). They're blameless of gross adultery and slaves or prostitutes or casual encounters do not share equally in the riches Allah gives their owners. Perversion is attributed to Allah. It should boggle your mind when you think about the degradation this brings to women and family, not to mention the men that believe this is normal behaviour.

If a man kills a slave, one of his slaves should be killed. Instead of holding the man responsible for a crime you hold one of his slaves responsible. It might not surprise you since Allah holds men responsible for decisions Allah makes. Normally, if somebody commits a murder, they appear before a judge and not some involuntarily soul (who had nothing to do with the crime). How can another be involuntarily charged and punished? The heart of this

rule is discriminatory. If Muslims are attacking Muslims there's a punishment, but for killing infidels and pagans there is no punishment. Justice is based on a caste system. Muslims are human, infidels are not, slaves are even less so.

Finally there's the glaring inadequacy of Allah. If you're a Muslim, Allah is completely deficient. In Sahih Bukhari 6528-30, ninety nine out of one hundred people go to hell. In Sahih Muslim it's nine hundred ninety nine out of one thousand. If you apply this to the world's population today it means that only 88 million people currently alive will stay out of hell from the approximate 1.9 billion Muslims. If all the occupants of Jannah are Muslim (which remains unclear) that means that at least ninety eight percent of all Muslims currently alive will go to hell, according to Islam.

If you follow Allah, or you follow Muhammad and you do everything that he says people that are called by his name should, you still only have about a single percent (or worse) chance of avoiding Muhammad's hell. If you are a woman, that percentage is even smaller. Jannah is absolutely remote possibility for the vast majority of Muslims.

The only model that fits this data is that Allah was indeed the manufactured spectre of Muhammad, and possibly the Arabian prophets and religious leaders that preceded him. Every error in Islam is treated with a dose of Kismet (chance, predestination, transcendence of Allah). Kismet still exists today and is still something that reigns over the Islamic polity. The average Muslim readily adopts this idea of everything being completely beyond his control. With no justice, no god that will accept and apply moral truth, what other principle but Kismet could function? If it doesn't make sense, if it's all bad, turn off your head, heart and conscience.

If I had to read through the hadith and the Quran and was told I should believe it, I would be a bit confused and likewise declare everything beyond understanding. The texts of Allah don't make sense. They require teachers

and leaders and volumes of tradition and history to even begin to appear to make sense. They contradict and then they contradict again. The only thing that individuals take away from Muslim theology is simply that Allah's seemingly in control, he doesn't make sense and when everything goes poorly and this all contradicts, well, whatever. Kismet; it's what Allah wills. For seekers of truth this backwardness stings, for suppressors of truth the doctrine is adequate enough to allow moral autonomy.

Like Fairbairn said, without the incarnation you can't know God. The rescue device and handicap that is left within Islam is the idea of kismet. It takes the absurdity within these theological principles and just covers them over with divine aloofness. Unfortunately, that's really the only principle, outside of the idea that Allah is the thug behind Muhammad, that exists within the doctrine of Allah. As is often the case, Christian Prince makes the absurdity of Allah abundantly clear.

Allah he's created the hate between the Christians. Do you like to have somebody from your family spreading hate? Are you going to be proud about your son if he's creating hate between people? No! Am I going to be proud about myself spreading hate? No! So what kind of god is god?

(the caller agrees and says he is only Muslim because his family is)

I'm here to help you and to help the rest of the Muslims so they can see that this is a false religion.

(caller says he never hated Christian friends)

I know that you are. I can tell you are a good person. I can tell even your parents are good people because you know children are the fruits of their parents, mostly. You are coming from a good family, you have a good mother, you have a good parents

and here we go. We have a good gentleman and look how nice he is. He don't like to hurt people, he never hurt the Christian, he wouldn't. And why would I hurt each other? What for? I mean we should be, you know, we have enough problem this earth. Your people they can't even afford to pay their bills, you know, take care of your family, take care of your society, be good to everybody. But here we see an evil situation. You agreed with me, that the one who spread hate is Satan correct? (caller agrees) But Allah was doing a job of Satan here, okay? If the one who spread hate between the Christian is Allah so what's Satan do for a living? What do you think?

Its Belief

The God Unknown to Islam

"If you've never met the devil in the road of life, it's because you're both heading in the same direction." Anonymous

If I were to understand the God that stands opposite to Islam, a good place to start might be the Great Awakening. The Great Awakening was the last broad Western revival of Christian faith. You'll find that substantial revivals following this period are neither in English or geographically Western. The Great Awakening was set aflame in the thirteen North American colonies during the early-mid 18th century. In an era devoid of mass media, a revival of Reformed faith unprecedented on the continent swept across the nascent United States and further afield in Britain. Often single events would be passed by word of mouth to neighbouring communities and dozens of townships would be engaged and transformed by single messages given by revivalists like Edwards, Whitefield and Wesley. The speeches given by the renown 18th century evangelists, preachers, speakers and authors will help us, not because they add something new, but because they clarify what is already stated. The Great Awakening is remarkable for its clarity of thought, it's success reaching African American slaves and its creation of mission societies.

Prior to the Great Awakening, the Puritans represent a tradition of colonial Western and persecuted British faith that stands for a similar clarity of thought in regards to man's obligations, responsibilities and character of conduct. While the Puritans were not without fault, the simple fact that they draw so much contemporary criticism and praise indicates their significance in history prior to the Great Awakening. We'll look at their most successful authors for the same reason we examine men like Edwards and Whitefield.

Whatever both represent, they are significant in being amongst the last English authors to command an audiences of significant size for extended periods that represented and birthed genuine Christian faith. Essentially, these men and women were the last English authors upon which we can draw in order to examine the Christian faith at a time when a society wide consensus of *real* Christian faith was growing and active. The antecedent English-speaking populations begin to represent secular humanism, Athesim and growing agnosticism. But again, these men and women which we examine are significant for what they represent not what they create. They become our window into Christian faith more contemporary, but not synonymous, with our era.

One modern author, commenting on English Puritan Thomas Watson's work, wrote: "Examination of a man's self is difficult because of self-love. As ignorance blinds, so self-love flatters. Every man is ready to think the best of himself. What Solomon says of love to our neighbor is most true of self-love; it hides a multitude of evil (Proverbs 10:12). A man looking upon himself ... in the mirror of self-love, shall think his virtues appear greater than they are and his [faults] lesser. Self-love makes one rather excuse what is amiss than examine it."

The same author quotes puritan Richard Baxter, who wrote as follows: "A proud heart hath so little experimental sense of the great accusations which Scripture bringeth against the corrupted heart of man, that it is easily drawn into any heresy which denieth them: as about our original sin, and misery, and need of a Saviour; about the desperate wickedness of the heart, and man's insufficiency and impotency to good, yea, averseness from it."

Jonathan Edwards reminds us that many men flatter themselves believing they "lead moral and orderly lives and therefore think they shall not be damned." Further, men believe "they are not addicted to hard drinking, or to uncleanness, or to bad language... therefore they hope that God will not cast them into hell. They see not why God should be so angry with them as that

would imply, seeing they are so orderly and regular in their walk; they see not that they have done enough to anger him to that degree. And if they have angered him, they imagine they have also done a great deal to pacify him...Thus they flatter themselves, as those we read of. Luke 18:9. 'That trusted in themselves that they were righteous.'"

"Some flatter themselves that death is a great way off." Psalm 49 confirms that such thoughts are in the hearts of men, "Their inward thought is, that their houses shall continue for ever, and their dwelling places to all generations; they call their lands after their own names" (Psalm 49:11). ... Men will believe that things will be as they choose to have them. ... They sit down and rest in a false hope, persuading themselves that all their sins are pardoned; that God loves them; that they shall go to heaven when they die."

The same author reminds us that many believe their prosperity is a sign of God's approval. Quoting another writer, "Therefore may we not trust in outward prosperity, because God many times gives a man all the good things he shall have in this life only; and afterwards there is nothing but everlasting woe and misery...It may be that which thou thinkest a demonstration of God's love to thee, is an argument of thy wickedness."

Another quote, this time from Arthur Pink, recalls "How many are there who say, I do not believe that God will ever cast me into Hell; He is too merciful. Such a hope is a viper, which if cherished in their bosoms will sting them to death. God is a God of justice as well as mercy, and He has expressly declared that He will, 'by no means clear the guilty' (Exodus 34:7). Yea, He has said, 'The wicked shall be turned into hell, all the nations that forget God' (Psalms 9:17)." As Edwards states in one sermon, "Men under the gospel almost universally think they shall not go to hell...yet there are few who do not go to hell...Hell is full of good intenders, who never proved to be true performers."

God Himself declares "These things thou hast done. and I kept silence: Thou thoughtest that I was altogether such a one as thyself: But I will reprove thee, and set them in order before thee."

The same author mines the depths of Edwards works for observations on the nature of man in his natural state. The first observation is simply that we are "wholly destitute of any principle of love to God, and never had the least exercise of this love." As the current author has also contended in regard to the Muslims, "the gods which a natural man worships, instead of the God that made him, are himself and the world." John Flavel echoes the same concern, "Man by degeneration, is become a most disordered and rebellious creature, contesting with, and opposing his Maker, as the first cause, by self-dependence; as the chiefest good, by self-love; as the highest Lord, by self-will, and as the last end, by self-seeking."

Edwards reminds us that man creates idols showering them with the affection only due God. "Man in the proud and high thoughts he has of himself, sets up himself upon God's throne. And he gives his heart to the world, worldly riches, and worldly pleasures, and worldly honours; they have the possession of that regard which is due to God." Yet, while we are in enmity to God, "[we] hope to receive many things from God. Your own interest is concerned; you hope to make great gains of God...It is not real respect that moves you to behave so towards God; you do it because you hope you shall get by it. It is respect to yourself, and not respect to God, that moves you."

While we are degenerate, "God greatly restrains the corruptions of men by his providence towards particular persons; by placing men in such circumstances as to lay them under restraints...If it were not for this, many thousands of natural men, who now live sober and orderly lives, would do as [Hitler / Nero / Manson] did."

Even though the punishment for enmity toward God is hell, we can feign a desire for reprieve but it in no way remedies our condition or attitude toward God. "When we say that men are not willing to come to Christ, it is not meant that they are not willing to be delivered from hell; for without doubt, no natural man is willing to go to hell. ... [yet] in doing so, they must of necessity part with all their sins; they must sell the world, and part with their own righteousness. But they are not willing to do that; they had rather, for the present, run the venture of going to hell than do that...they are not willing to take Christ as he is; they would fain divide Christ."

That the condition of us all is one of enmity toward God (not affection, not son-ship, not adoption, not kinship, nor slave) is further evident in the following. "The foolish shall not stand in thy sight: thou hatest all the workers of iniquity." (Psalm 5:5). "God is angry with the wicked every day." (Psalm 7:11). "The wicked and him that loveth violence His soul hateth." (Psalm 11:5). "Every one that is proud in heart is an abomination to the Lord." (Proverbs 16:5). Edwards reminds, "If you continue in your enmity a little longer, there will be a mutual enmity between God and you to all eternity...God will then appear in hatred of you...he will appear in perfect hatred without any love, and without any pity, and without any mercy at all. As you hate God, he will hate you."

In John 8:44 wicked men are rightly called Children of the Devil by Christ (repeated in 1 John 2:10, 3:8, Matt 13:38-9). Edwards says, "That as you are the children of the devil, that God looks upon you with abhorring and displeasure as he does upon the devil ... therefore, that it would be just with God to hate you and loath you and curse you and damn you for all that you are or have done; for God does no injustice in damning the devil and his children ... and all his children are by God looked [upon] with a like loathing and anger. God is angry with the wicked every day, both in sleeping and waking, setting down and rising, God's anger burns against them."

As a rhetorical counterpoint, Edwards asks, "is God bound to set his love on them that have no love to him; but hate him with perfect hatred?" He continues, "what if you do pray to God, is God obliged to hear the prayers of an enemy? Is God obliged to give heaven for the prayers of an enemy?". Finally, "God may justly abhor your prayers, and all that you do in religion, as the flattery of a mortal enemy. If God is under no obligation to give heaven for the prayers of an enemy, how can we tell a sinner that if he invites Christ into his life, that God will certainly save him and give him eternal life?".

Edwards observations are entirely Biblical, "what if God, willing to show his wrath, and to make his power known, endured with much long suffering the vessels of wrath fitted to destruction" (Romans 9:22) "For I lift up my hand to heaven, and say, I live forever. If I whet my glittering sword, and mine hand take hold on judgment; I will render vengeance to mine enemies, and I will reward them that hate me. I will make mine arrows drunk with blood, and my sword shall devour flesh; and that with the blood of the slain—from the beginning of revenges on the enemy" (Deuteronomy 32:40-2)

If you don't believe you are affected by this very nature, consider "The carnal mind is enmity against God" (Romans 7:7), "God is not in all [your] thoughts" (Psalm 10:4), "I know you, that ye have not the love of God in you," (John 5:43), "O generation of vipers" (Matt 3:7), "The wicked are estranged from the womb. Their poison is like the poison of a serpent" (Psalm 58:3-4), "Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do: he was a murderer from the beginning," (John 8:44). "In me, that is, in my flesh, dwelleth no good thing." (Romans 7:18)

In regards to our love of other gods, consider "no man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other, or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and [riches]" (Matt 6:24). "If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him. For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eye, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world" (1 John 2:15-16). "Know ye not that the

friendship of the world is enmity with God? Whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world, is the enemy of God" (James 4:4). Of their idols or stones or objects made of hand "they say of them, Let the men that sacrifice, kiss the [idols]" (Hosea 13:2)

The punishment of offending Islam obtains only the wrath of men. Paris Reidhead once said, moral crime (the breach of God's law) is high treason. God is both judge and just rewarder of those who break His law. And unlike Islam, reality's moral law is not arbitrary, it does not change. God's law is the reflection of His character.

God is above all. We already know innately. God is holy (perfect, set apart). God's supremacy is obvious over everything and everyone!

God demands men have no idols. "For I, the Lord your God, am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers on the children to the third and fourth generations of those who hate Me".

God hates individuals feigning to represent Him with lies.

God hates cowardice. In the case of wicked parents, honour is given because of the beautiful role parents are called to fulfil, even when they do not. Beyond any role one may be given, each man and woman also critically bears the image of God. Each human being was created as a minor reflection of a perfect Creator. No matter how God will judge an individual, no matter whether or not an individual greatly mars themselves in repetitious hatred of God and iniquity, we are always to respect the image of the Creator stamped upon them. Doing what is told or expected while it is wrong is called cowardice and God gives that man hell.

The wicked man bows unveiled before a god of his making. He equates his passions (hatred, murder, conceit) with his god. His evil baggage is brought

before his false god. His god becomes a partner with his sin. He scars his conscience repeatedly and begins to believe his wickedness is right. Yet still Habakkuk 1:13 reminds us God's eyes are too pure to look on evil; God can not tolerate wrongdoing.

God is not a murderer. Christ has said hating someone in your heart is the same as murder. To look on you neighbour as less of a creature of God (something demanded of Dhimmis, Slaves, Women and Infidels) is a capital crime.

Have you cheated on your wife? Some youth no longer cheat on their wives, they're too busy swiping right to have wives. Muslim men have greater access to prostitution and similar access to women who conduct their lives like prostitutes (or they might alternately view their wives as little more than prostitutes). For the price of a mobile phone both demographics can jump online and worship the feminine form of a stranger ad infinitum. Muslim youth get married younger. But, Muslim youth divorce at near identical rates to non-Muslims (and with less legal encumbrances).

Most non-muslims of the previous generation who voted for the normalization of lesbian and gay sex were heterosexual. With lesbian and gay sexual identity off limits to public debate, majority sexual perversion is now supposedly well beyond public discourse. This is an obviously greater practical concern for the non-homosexual western population that only years earlier was happy to relegate homosexual culture to a maligned periphery.

We can't explore here the increase of homosexuality in the current generation following changes to LGBTQ attitudes. But, more significant to this generation is the effects of instant access to sexual imagery, digitally managed fornication, increased child sexual abuse and its effects on social and familial relations. It's hard for a father who has viewed a decade of teenage women abused on the internet to turn around and offer his teen

daughter fatherly love and support. Islam illustrated this point well through the historic convergence of the daughter and the harem (both overshadowed with heavenly promises of eternal female sexual exploitation). Case and point would be Egypt in the late 19th century.

The Bible describes men who leave the natural use of women, who burn in lust one toward another, men with men working that which is unseemly (Romans 1:27). Thought, desire and action; each condemned. God says that fornication (sex outside marriage) is a sin against your own body. Homosexuals are told they will receive recompense for their sin. AIDs was originally called Gay-Related Immunodeficiency (GRID). 67% of all new AIDs cases in the United States this year will be gay men (according to the CDC). AIDs disproportionately affects intravenous drug users (i.e. Heroin users), prostitutes and transgender individuals. Transfusion recipients, children born to HIV parents and many more have become targets of AIDs as a result of its prevalence. Half of all HIV cases (which collectively represent almost 1% of earth's population) are found in subsaharan Africa where concurrent sexual relationships and transactional sex are common. Concurrent sexual relationship holders (and any fornicator, whoremonger, pornography viewer, etc.) are committing a crime against their own body and they are guaranteed a place in the lake of fire that burns eternally with fire and sulfur (along with murderers, idolaters, cowards, those involved in witchcraft, drugs and the occult) (Revelation 21:8).

Jesus says "But I tell you that anyone who looks at a woman lustfully has already committed adultery with her in his heart." The Apostle Paul said "For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other: so that ye cannot do the things that ye would...Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are these; adultery (unlawful intercourse of a married individual), fornication (unlawful intercourse of an unmarried individual), uncleanness (morally unsanitary), carnality (having morbid sexual desire), idolatry, witchcraft (including drugs and the occult), hatred, contentions (causing or pressing arguments), jealousies, wrath, strife, seditions (illegal actions against just authority),

heresies, envyings, murders, drunkenness, revelings (noisy celebration, often involving drunkenness), and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told you in time past, that they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God." Jesus put it far simpler, "For out of the heart come evil thoughts, murder, adultery, sexual immorality, theft, false witness, slander."

Greed equals idolatry. God said "be content with such things as you have. For He Himself has said, 'I will never leave you nor forsake you.'" If you can't let God set the boundaries on your family, house, wealth and more, then reread the previous scripture. Greed is a form of idolatry; worshipping wealth. How many Muslim parents have sold their child's future by incurring debt to buy an extension on the house or a new car. You can not love God and money. A man has only one master. And "one's life does not consist in the abundance of the things he possesses." (Luke 12:15)

And you will notice that each of the above commands involves a finite breach on behalf of a finite man. My murder of another man may lead to a set term of punishment here on earth. A burglary definitely would not produce the death sentence. But notice that each and every breach of the law of God produces an infinite punishment. Hell is not temporary. Each breach of God's law is indeed a breach of set and static boundaries. However, of infinite importance is that every law, which represents an aspect of God's character, if breached represents a rejection of God. Each breach of the law is a futile renunciation of our Creator. We say we are god and declare our independence.

As God has said "these things hast thou done, and I kept silence; thou thoughtest that I was altogether such an one as thyself: but I will reprove thee, and set them in order before thine eyes." (Psalm 50:21). There are only two responses to all of the above. The first is to suppress this truth.

The problem with suppressing something that is true, is that it fights for attention. If you press a gas cylinder underwater, the further you suppress it, the more its natural buoyancy wants to reach the surface. Such is truth.

In Psalm 73 David rightly says, "the ungodly, who prosper in the world; they increase in riches...[but] surely thou didst set them in slippery places: thou castedst them down into destruction. How are they brought into desolation, as in a moment! they are utterly consumed with terrors. As a dream when one awaketh; so, O Lord, when thou awakest, thou shalt despise their image."

In the 23rd chapter of Jeremiah the Lord declares "the land is full of adulterers;... the pleasant places of the wilderness are dried up, and their course is evil, and their might is not right. Wherefore their way shall be unto them as slippery ways in the darkness: they shall be driven on, and fall therein: for I will bring disaster upon them, even the year of their punishment, saith the LORD."

In the 23rd chapter of Isaiah, "thus says the Holy One of Israel: 'Because you despise this word, and trust in oppression and perversity, and rely on them, therefore this iniquity shall be to you like a breach ready to fall, a bulge in a high wall, whose breaking comes suddenly, in an instant.'" And in the 47th chapter, "thou hast trusted in thy wickedness: thou hast said, none seeth me. Thy wisdom and thy knowledge, it hath perverted thee; and thou hast said in thine heart, I am, and none else beside me. Therefore shall evil come upon thee; thou shalt not know from whence it riseth: and mischief shall fall upon thee; thou shalt not be able to put it off: and desolation shall come upon thee suddenly, which thou shalt not know."

First Thessalonians says, "when they shall say, Peace and safety; then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with child; and they shall not escape."

Our condition is one of blindness and deafness as a result of our ability and desire to drink in iniquity as it were water. "The way of peace [we] have not known." (Romans 3:17). "My people is foolish, they have not known me; they are sottish children, and have no understanding." (Jeremiah 4:22) "Hear now this, O foolish people, and without understanding." (Jeremiah 4:21). "It is a people that do err in their heart, and they have not known my ways; unto whom I swear in my wrath, that they should not enter into my rest." (Psalm 95:10-11). "Some have not the knowledge of God; I speak this to your shame." (1 Corinthians 15:34) "They are wise to do evil, but to do good they have no knowledge." (Jeremiah 4:22)

In this condition we are sold to sin, captives to our father (Satan). "From within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders, thefts, covetousness, wickedness, deceit, lasciviousness, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishness." (Mark 7:21-2). "Sold under sin" (Romans 7:14). "Cannot cease from sin." (2 Peter 2:14). "Dead in trespasses and sins" (Ephesians 2:1). "The heart is deceitful above all things, and desperately wicked: who can know it?" (Jeremiah 17:9) "He that believeth not the Son, shall not see life, but the wrath of God abideth on him." (John 3:36). "Taken captive by [Satan] at his will." (2 Timothy 2:26)

Our destination is simple, "Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels." (Matt 25:41), "[In eternal fire] where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched." (Mark 9:44). "They shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever." (Revelation 20:10). "The smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever." (Revelation 14:11) "Unto them that are contentious, and do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousness, indignation and wrath, tribulation and anguish, upon every soul of man that doeth evil." (Romans 2:8) "There is no peace saith my God, to the wicked." (Isaiah 48:22)

If the reader be not wearied of another admonition of Edwards "Seek earnestly that you may have such a sight yourself; what an exceedingly sinful

creature you are, what a wicked heart you have, and how dreadfully you have provoked God to anger; that you may see that God would be most just if he should never have any mercy upon you. Labour, that all quarrelling about God's dispensations towards sinners may be wholly subdued; that your heart may be abased and brought down to the dust before God...Seek that you may come to see, that God is sovereign, that he is the potter and you the clay, and that his grace is his own, and that he may bestow it on whom he will, and that he might justly refuse to show you mercy."

"The souls of natural men are so blinded that they see no beauty or excellence in Christ... This is that for which you must cry to God day and night. God is the fountain of spiritual light. He opens the eyes of the blind." It is only Jesus who can take us "from the domain of darkness, and [transfer] us to the kingdom of His beloved Son, in whom we have redemption, the forgiveness of sins]" (Colossians 1:13-14)

Its Belief

Adequacy & Identity

"You will know them by their fruits." Matthew 7:16

"And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil. For every one that doeth evil hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds should be reproved." John 3:19-20

Islam should be left unheeded. It is a fraud; there is no avoiding this claim. Our final step in examining Islam is to determine if it is something that can be vilified. Is Islam, as a faith, not just to be avoided, but due to its nature and outcome, something to be despised and morally detested? If Islam is divine, it will also be perfect (surah 4:82). If it is not perfect, it is error, steeped in deception, depravity and confusion.

We ask if Islam creates love, joy, peace, patience, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, gentleness and self-control. Or, does obeying Muhammad, in the 21st century, engender lust and fornication, promote spiritual uncleanness, lewdness, idolatry, occult sentiment, hatred, contentions, jealousies, individual wrath, selfish ambition, controversy, blasphemy, envy, murder, debauchery, and the like. If the first list is found in Islam, it's from God. If the second is found in Islam, it's not from God, it's actually exhibiting every identified aspect of a satanically inspired and man-centered cult.

To begin, ask what does Islam offer you? If the doctrine of Islam were bricks, what could you build? Stripped of its iconography, history and lore, what are

the nuts and bolts of this idea and what can we make with them. We've looked at the life of Muhammad, the theology of Islam, its history and its primary texts. But most importantly what are Islam's material qualities? How does this belief (true or false) answer the problems in our world? How does Islam answer our deepest questions and resonate with our deepest needs? What does it give a Muslim? Is it a cover for evil, or a solution for mankind? Is this religion shared by 1.9 billion concerned with man?

A noted author and scriptwriter once said that the one thing he wished of Islam was that it had a clearer picture of Jesus. And this needs to be discussed. The bricks made with Islam couldn't build a structure for anyone to inhabit. Yet, the greatest sin of Islam is that it is yelling at the top of its lungs that every other building material is garbage, while its own structures collapse. A clear picture of Jesus Christ would be like telling all of Islam that there is something suitable to build with, there is a way to make a resilient building, there is hope. Let Islam's problems be Islam's problems, but let it speak clearly about where it has failed and where it is patently false: the message of Scripture.

Correcting Islam is possible only with a clear picture of Jesus Christ. There are so many problems and deficiencies within Islam that they can only be answered in the sufficiency of God. The aspirations of Islamic leadership are not terribly different than what they were under Muhammad, the rightly guided caliphs, Abu Safyan's offspring, the Abbasids, Ghazan Khan, Timurlane or the House of Souad. The leadership of Islam offers the same solution both for ruler and ruled that it did nearly a millennium and a half ago.

If I start a conversation with someone in the Dar al-Islam who's willing to speak with me and ask "what is your chance of getting to heaven"? They're going to talk about works. They're going to talk about the things that they do. They're going to talk about what they can touch, what they can manipulate and how they act; ideas bred by the Quran and hadith.

Each person has guardians (angels, jinns) who record every one of their good and bad deeds for the day of judgment. The righteous will be in happiness and the wicked will be in fire where there is no escape (surah 82:10-15). Each man's work will be weighed fairly, even to the weight of the smallest particle. Each good deed will be repaid double (surah 4:40). Every person's works are weighed on a scale which will be examined on the judgment day. If their good works are heavy, they will have eternal happiness. If they are light, his or her home will be the bottomless fiery pit (surah 101:4-11).

Allah will guide those who fight for the cause of Islam (surah 29:69). It's not uncommon that militants for Islam have lived lives that have deeply seared their conscience and in committing violence they are trying to assuage their guilt. Whoever submits himself to Allah and does good deeds has a secure grasp on life (surah 31:22). The righteous will go to heaven when they die because they have lived a good life, got little sleep at night and Allah found them praying in the early morning. They gave to beggars and those who could not ask for help (surah 51:15-19). If Muslims do not give generously to the Islamic cause they will harm their soul and be replaced by others (surah 47:38). Those who hold up Allah's throne and surround it are constantly praying for the Muslims who deserve to be forgiven (surah 40:7-9).

This establishes the idea that there is such a thing as a deserving man. The Gospel is very clear, that, all men have sinned, all men have fallen short of the righteousness of God. Our wickedness demands and purchases death and eternal punishment for us all. Our throats are open graves, the words that we speak are deception (Muhammad would be a case in point). We have hate in our heart. Man's way without Christ is violent and depraved. We are born into rejection of the infinite God who created us. If we were to look at the perfect law of Christ, we would find that we fall abundantly short of the expectations that God has for us. Each man is fatally flawed, equally, in need of reprieve.

Surah 4:79-80 says no, no, no, there are men that are like god. If we look at Muhammad, we see that his (shockingly depraved) characteristics and his function are like Allah's. In Islam men can represent god. This is in complete opposition to the cry of the Prophet Micah who recognizes there is not a single thing he could possibly bring before a perfect God in order to appear before him or appeal to Him.

With what shall I come before the Lord, and bow myself before the High God? Shall I come before Him with burnt offerings, with calves a year old? Will the Lord be pleased with thousands of rams, ten thousand rivers of oil? Shall I give my firstborn for my transgression, the fruit of my body for the sin of my soul?

Zwemer mentions this problem of men approaching god through works, actions and the ranking of behaviour (as though we could reach God with 'good' works) in a quote over one hundred years ago.

This distinction between greater and lesser sins has opened the door for every kind of hypocrisy and deceit. As long as the Muslim avoids those sins which are considered great, namely the rejection of divinity (Shirk), wasting the substance of orphans, et cetera, then ... lust, deception, lying, belong to the smaller faults which god is said to blot out. Such an idea is repulsive. It is blasphemy. It misrepresents God, it degrades His character and holiness. Sin with the Muslim then cannot be very deep. We have all heard of things being only skin deep, with the Muslim sin does not even go that far."

I think I'm correct in saying that most Muslims view sin as an external pollution which may be removed by ablutions, which is washing of water or sand. Muhammad himself was not free from this idea, for he said he sent down upon you water from

heaven that he might thereby cleanse you and cause the pollution of Satan to pass before you."

In the same book, Zwemer says, "the whole question of interest in banking is interminably mixed-up with the Muslim religious teaching and many still hold that both are more reprehensible than adultery and murder". How you bank is potentially and practically more important than if you murder.

Zwemer observes that 19th century Islam is a religion of contortions, where the greatest evil can be remitted in lengthy and laborious prayer, which in essence consists of vain repetitions and various flexations of the body. A person could murder, kill or steal, be a pimp and degrade his wife and should it berate his conscience he could resolve it at prayer. He doesn't have to cleanse his actions, heart, mind or will from these things, as long as he performs the proper ablutions. He simply washes water over himself and, terrifyingly, goes before God. If anyone should walk in front of him, a woman or a donkey or a dog or another individual who may annul his prayer, he can beat them, for interrupting his divine right.†

This picture of men attempting to stand before god creates the same sort of equality that Muhammad had before Allah. You see in the followers of Islam that they preform these flexations, they bend their body in certain ways, wash themselves in certain ways and know that whatever evil and wickedness that they can do is absolutely ignored as they stand face to face with their god. Evil is not even skin deep that it can be wiped off and removed. This god is acceptant of a man, warped and stained by his violent, salacious heart. Allah bows to the sin of a man and accepts it in him. Satan himself could not author a more sinister degradation of God's character! In Islam, god is the author and embracer of evil, signatory and validator of man's wickedness.

But, if something in heaven needs to be grasped, in Islam, one can simply look at their works. Good works are seven times more powerful than a bad work. If you give away horses during jihad, you get extra rewards. If you pray

sincerely during Ramadan, you're going to get extra rewards. If you say amen at the exact time that the imam says certain words, all of your past sins will be forgiven. If two Muslims say a guy is terrific, he can potentially go to heaven. If you do the hajj all of your sins are forgiven. If you're fasting you can get rid of all your sins from the previous year. Any wrong can be righted in the cosmic lottery that is divine justice.

Should you do anything wrong, fix it later. Better yet, there's pre-forgiveness if you fight in the war of Badr. Sin all you want as long as you're present on one of Muhammad's expeditions. Free a slave you're going to get forgiveness. And if you're killed in jihad, absolutely all of your sins are forgiven, collect two hundred dollars if you pass Go. And of course, there's instructions on how to get to paradise that have nothing to do with Islamic rectitude. Don't acknowledge your sins verbally. Give away slaves (Aisha gave away 40 of them). Donate money. Fight here or there. Heaven earned, sin ignored.

But be careful, Sahih Bukhari 4486 says you must pray in a specific direction. Recently, as a result of the prevalence of GPS, individuals found out that in the nation of Indonesia, all of the historic directions provided for prayer had been incorrect. For hundreds of years, Indonesia has been praying in the wrong direction. Generations of Muslims in the largest Muslim nation on earth have failed to register a single prayer with Allah in centuries. An entire nation excluded from Islam because of a mistake on a map.

In surah 2:142, Allah is certain to point out that he alone owns all direction and is responsible for turning people to Mecca ("To Allah belongs the East and the West. He guides whom he will to a straight path"). Has Allah hated Indonesia, the most populace Muslim nation on earth, for centuries? Ulama (religious scholars) have been working overtime to produce rectifications for similar errors (it's the heart that matters, approximations are ok, etc). We'll ignore the fact that Muhammad thought the earth was flat and any real attempt to pray toward Mecca would likely involve praying through the earth. New manuals have recently been created to accommodate Muslim

astronauts and cosmonauts regarding how to pray in space. For every problem a solution.

If you raise your head in prayer, you're going to be turned into a donkey. If you don't form straight rows during prayer they are not merited. We see these entirely arbitrary and frivolous hoops a person must jump through while god is ignoring an individual's nature. What is the pleasure Allah derives from weighing men with meaningless flexations and religious observations while failing to address the heart of man? Who cares what direction you pray in, god should be able to receive your call from anywhere.

And remember, these prayers are being said in Arabic. They are not often recitations people even understand. They're formal, they're repetitious. They don't demand any holiness (being set apart from wickedness and evil). No Muslim has ever had to prepare their heart to pray. Even though they've had to prepare their clothes, wash themselves and make sure they're not eating garlic. Make sure that you brush your teeth and don't expose your private parts while you're praying. The greatest emphasis is laid upon the outward observance of law, but seldom is their reference to inward purity of the man.

If you bathe and clean and pray and be quiet, all that weeks sins are going to be forgiven. There are specific instructions on how you can remove the sins of your nose, face and mouth. I'm not exactly sure what the sin of a nose is. Yet, again, washings remove sin. The real God Himself, washes man's wickedness and depravity with His blood on the cross, yet the Muslim may cleanse a murder with pipe water that costs about two cents a gallon.

But sometimes even two cents is too steep a price. There's a number of examples where Allah completely looks past man's sins. There's a prostitute who fed a dog (a very verboten animal in Islam) and goes to heaven. A man murdered a hundred people, but he's forgiven and he didn't even have any good deeds (necessary within Islam). Another man is forgiven of not having any good deeds in Bukhari 3481. There's this disconnect between what we

do or fail to do and a prior recipe for deliverance that involves works. Spin the divine roulette wheel, even with no good deeds you might make it into paradise.

Now again, this could be what Zwemer is talking about; the idea of holiness having no bearing on the actual condition of the individual appearing before god. The wicked and chaste alike are companions of Allah. And, if you go to someone (the same Muslim man or women who earlier said works will get them into heaven) and present this very dilemma, and ask them again, why will you really be going to paradise, they're going to say that it's, really, because I'm simply Muslim.

And that's really what this boils down to. Regardless of my character, my primary work is simply believing and being a Muslim. In Sahih Bukhari and Sahih Muslim, we have God's easy judgment. Simply be a nice guy and you're going to receive forgiveness. Allah is the dear friend of the vile and the virtuous, with no distinction. Simply worship Allah. If you find yourself in hell (and you're not Jewish), simply say "worship Allah and his prophet is Muhammad" and be taken into paradise.

This all has to do with identity. If you want to get in to heaven, you worship one god, offer perfect prayer and perform a fast. You can murder and kill and other horrible and perverse things, but if you're Muslim you're going to heaven. And that's the core of it. This apparent material adequacy (resolution of all earth's corruption and man's culpability) within Islam is found in the directive to simply be a Muslim and go to heaven. All that matters is signing up with Muhammad and paying your taxes. The theology of Allah ignores the text he says he placed in his earlier Bible, "Pursue ... holiness without which no one will see the Lord" (Hebrews 12:14). Webster's 1828 defines holiness as applied to human beings as "purity of heart or dispositions; sanctified affections; piety; moral goodness".

Ignore that Muhammad was supposed to be the first man in heaven and he didn't know if he'd actually make it. Ignore the fact that Muhammad never met or talked with god, but can justify all men through the Shahadah. Ignore the percentage of Muslims Islam says will end up in hell. We have the contradictions that we have within Islam; its frivolous history. There isn't supposed to be a single contradiction and we have contradiction after contradiction, after contradiction.

It's in the very words, the surah themselves and in the hadith. It's within the history, within the character of Muslim leaders past and present. The sheer number of errors in Islam is staggering. But let's attempt to take some of the pressure off of Islam and see what Muhammad said about the Christ. How does Muhammad feel the Christian's sought material adequacy in Christ? (spoiler: he's incorrect)

First, remember Muhammad rules his roost. To be king he must diminish all other contenders. If you're going to take over a kingdom, you have to kill the king. Every cult must deny the crucifixion and dismiss scripture while denying (or significantly diminishing) Christ as God. Every contemporary cult must: Modalism (200 A.D.), Roman Catholicism (300), Mormonism (1830), Christadelphian (1848), Seventh Day Adventists (1863), Christian Science (1879), Jehovah's Witness (1872), United Pentecostals (1945), Unification Church (1954) and Islam.

And that's exactly what we see in the Quran. Islam states that those who believe that Allah has a son, must be admonished since this is a monstrous blasphemy and falsehood. In the Quran, the Christians say the Messiah is the son of Allah, "may Allah destroy them" (good luck). Christians are perverted. They worship rabbis, monks, the Messiah and Mary. Surah 5:73-75 describes God the Father, Mary and Jesus as the three members of the Trinity! Allah may be referring to some 7th century Arabian Christian heterodoxy or is unaware of the Christian belief and scriptures. Nobody rightly worships

Mary. Nobody believes that Jesus was created through a physical relationship with Mary (something suggested in Islam).

The Quran claims there is no god worthy of worship but Allah (surah 9:30-31). Isa (the Muslim caricature of the Christ) is not Allah's son, since Allah does not have offspring. Allah just willed Mary to have a son and she conceived (surah 19:35), which is incorrect. According to Islam he didn't just will it. He breathed his spirit into her. And Isa, born of the spirit (or alternately the word) of god should not be worshipped (but Adam, birthed under near identical circumstances should).

On judgment day, Allah will say, "Oh, Isa son of Mary, did you ever ask people to worship you and your mother as god beside you?" (surah 5:110-115). What Christian worships Mary? What belief system is Allah speaking of? Catholicism? Notice here Isa is inferior to Allah (and at times elsewhere in Islam to Muhammad). Isa will be asked if he remembers how by Allah's permission, he healed the person born blind, cleansed the leper and raised the dead. Ironically, here (and in other places within the Quran) Isa is talking directly with Allah, something that Muhammad never did.

God came to earth as Jesus, Jezu, Hisus, Isus, Yesu, Jezus, Jeesuse, Hesokristo, Xesucristo, Ieso, Yisu, Yexus, Iosa, Gesu, Jesoa, Ihu, Hesu, Ciise, Isoi, Iesu or uJesu (and more) depending on your mother tongue. Each name translates from the Hebrew Yehoshua or Joshua which means "the Lord is salvation". History pivots upon His appearance. The fact Muhammad was so wrong about what billions of human beings have believed for millennia is quite possibly one of the most glaring flaws of his leadership and merit as a prophet.

"Isa will answer 'glory be to you. How could I have ever said what I had no right to say if I had said such a thing, you would have certainly known about it...worship Allah, my Lord and your Lord.'" (surah 5:115-117). Is Allah an idiot, that Jesus needs to remind him that he is omniscient? Confusingly, in

the Quran, "Jesus is the son of Mary. Jesus is the whole truth, a fact Christians are unwilling to believe" (surah 19:34-35). Oddly and incorrectly, that is exactly what Christians do believe.

In Muhammad's crucifixion of the fictional Isa, he fails to be crucified. Allah is partial to his prophet, causing him to beam up Isa from Roman persecution. Allah lifted up Isa to himself to free Isa from the unbelievers (surah 3:55). You have this dismissal of the deity of Christ and the material adequacies that you find within God. Theologically this all makes no sense. But if you're just trying to get rid of the king in the kingdom, this absolutely makes sense.

But the true irony is that every word the Quran and hadith had to say regarding Isa, was anticipated and publicly addressed roughly three centuries before the Quran. One days drive from Mecca in ancient Antioch a dispute arose between Christians lead by Alexander, and more prominently Athanasius, against a man named Arius. The dispute was simply, primarily and publicly focused on one single question: Is Jesus just a man or God?

Arius felt that while Jesus was supernatural, he was not equal with God the Father. Arius view, thoroughly anti-Christian, was the direct result of a desire to accommodate Stoic philosophy. Stoicism is a form of Greek philosophy that championed the man over and above his surroundings. Arius, by all accounts, was an exemplary individual; strong of mind, a skilled orator and popular. Athanasius championed the opposite view. Jesus was both consubstantial (of the same material) and coequal.

Athanasius's view was pronounced correct, but it found strong opposition in the ascendant Roman state church. The Roman Catholic church favored Arius's view. In fact much of Romish philosophy today believes that man is not depraved and that he has no issue of guilt before God. Arius felt man was capable of establishing himself before God and has but a problem of falling back into sin. The view of the Roman Catholic church and Arius (and

Muhammad) saw man as 'good' (along with all their murders and lust, etc.). Their only problem was apparently that they needed the assistance of whatever god they chose to keep them from slipping back into non-being (or out of relationship with God). So Athanasius won the argument, but the next few decades saw a struggle within the culture.

The Arian Heresy, as it became known, was a public theological discourse that expressed the backbone of Christian theology. Romanism favoured Arius, but simply could not suppress the truth. Within a century Arius was widely denounced. No real Christian of the 7th century is likely to be ignorant of principle behind Athanasius's point. The Bible is clear. Thomas states to Jesus, "My Lord and my God." Jesus does not correct him. (John 20:28). Stephen prays to Jesus (Acts 7:59). Jesus says "I and my Father are one." (John 10:30). Jews attempt to stone Jesus because He said He was divine (John 10:33). Athanasius summed up his entire point in a simple bit of deductive reasoning: Only God can save; Jesus Christ saves; therefore, Jesus Christ is God.

In fairness, whoever developed Islam's theology was correct about one very essential point. Today the cross is an accessory around one's neck, the design of a tattoo or what might be embossed on a leather Bible cover. Yet two millennia ago the cross was a despised mode of execution primarily reserved for slaves, extreme criminals and traitors. One conversation recorded by Juvenal asks whether a slave hung on the cross was not less than human. It's modern equivalent would be no less than an electric chair or firing squad. That God could be killed in such an ignoble manner was offensive in the extreme. This offence may be partially responsible for why Islam needed to rewrite history and remove Christ from the cross. The cross was foolishness to Islam. The repugnance of the cross was also noted by many other ancient authors including Cicero, Lucian, Orosius and Florus.

Rome worshipped the Titans; immortals. Lucian's Prometheus is 'crucified' but merely shrugs off the punishment and continues in immortality. There

was no Roman conception of a God who could be put to death, especially one ignoble and base. Romans often mocked Christians for having a God crucified. This is why Docetism, Roman religion, Arianism and Islam all removed Jesus from the cross. God "emptied himself, taking the form of a slave" according to Philippians 2:7. Muhammad didn't further Christian theology, he retarded it, taking it all the way back to the Docetic and Roman ideals of Titans on Olympus. Muslim theologians understood the indignity of the cross, but missed entirely its meaning and deleted it.

Yet the words of the Quran are still addressed at least three centuries earlier. The text of the Bible is unequivocal on the matter of the Saviour's divinity (and His crucifixion). The Arian Heresy discourse, then, challenges Islam. Was the discourse of Athanasius, the challenges of the Docetics, Romans and Arians invented and supported by supernatural actions or had Muhammad ignored it in an effort to mislead or manipulate his followers? If time travel is necessary to resolve your ideological errors then you've probably missed the mark of truth.

Returning to identity, does it even matter at this point? Well if it still does the problem is that if identity alone is something that is to bring a person into salvation (or paradise), that identity must be one heck of an identity. It means that identity is equal to God. If you're going to spend eternity with god, which arguably is not something that actually happens within Islam (your time in paradise is spent deflowering hours), you have to have an identity that is on par with god's. These words from the book of Isaiah seem to reflect this religious conceit, while the following quote from Jeremiah illustrates the foul nature of this blatant disregard for God in preference of our own nature (and they are just samples of many possible texts):

I have stretched out My hands all day long to a rebellious people, who walk in a way that is not good, according to their own thoughts; ... Who say, 'Keep to yourself, do not come

near me, for I am holier than you!’ These are smoke in My nostrils, a fire that burns all the day. (Isaiah 65:2,5)

How can you say, ‘I am not polluted, I have not gone after the Baals (a man-made idol meant to represent a supreme god, literally master, owner, lord)’? See your way in the valley; know what you have done: you are a swift dromedary breaking loose in her ways, a wild donkey used to the wilderness, that sniffs at the wind in her desire; in her time of mating, who can turn her away? All those who seek her will not weary themselves; (Jeremiah 2:23-24)

And though you may pray every day and you may flex yourself and wash yourself in certain ways and have the pride of standing before god unveiled, there is the very real fact that the fear that individuals have when approaching God is because they’re unclean; morally unclean. They, actually, have sin, evil, depraved hearts and wicked acts. When we look at the world around us, we see problems, not paradise; problems not solely created by Jews or Christians or Infidels. We see problems that exist in Muslims and non-Muslims.

There are things that emerge out of the wickedness of men and the things that we’ve done. There is wickedness in our heart; our desire to covet from other people, our desire for carnal things, things of our flesh. We lust with our eyes. We look at things and we desire them inordinately. We want the creation and not its Creator.

If you look at the Muslim world, one of the reasons that a lot of people leave Islam in Islamic countries occurs when they look at other Muslims and say, well, if that’s what god is, I’m not interested. That’s fitra (the ridiculous idea of the innate goodness of man)? Can’t be! When I first moved to the Dar al-Islam, I thought Muslim’s worshiped themselves, that they thought they were above god. Someone is yet to convince me this isn’t the case for many Muslims.

Fairly, on the opposite side of that coin many Muslims have observed or experienced first hand the excesses of Western culture. The western default position of men and women who call themselves culturally Christian and hate Muslims or vote LGBT or drink to excess or abort babies has deeply confused Muslim men and women (especially given the Muslim difficulty to understand faith outside of a national polity).

In Islam, this innate, yet unexamined, human nature is called *fitra*; man above reproach, simply, good! The hypocrisy in "Christian" nations is often called enlightenment or progress. In the Bible (Matthew 15:7-9), man's nature is simply called wicked. Biblically most western nations could be represented by prophet Ezra's description of his Israel: "the land is an unclean land with the filthiness of the people of the lands, with their abominations, which have filled it from one end to another with their uncleanness". In all cases observant men and women recognize that something is deeply wrong with the default position; Muslim or otherwise. Man is deeply defective regardless of a vain label.

Should identity (my goodness, my *fitra*, my perfection) be the repair for this material inadequacy? Because the pathway of more works doesn't make any sense. The intercession of Muhammad (or Abu Safyan or the Abbasid's or Ghazan Khan or Timurlane or Othman or the House of Souad or your imam or your family) doesn't make any sense. In Islam, god himself is not available. He embodies *Tahwid*. Life only makes sense through *kismet*. If the last avenue is identity, the question has to be asked: is that identity adequate enough to place one before God? Are you so big that you reach heaven, or is God so small that his greatness only reaches your bending on a rug?

Now, if god exists in Muhammad or his lifestyle (that of the murderer and a rapist) I don't know why you'd want to hang around. It sounds like Satan to me. But if that's the case, then, maybe your identity is fine, maybe the bar is that low.

Let's examine a very important parenthesis. One set of quotes from the Quran (suwar 4:171-172, and 5:72-73) expresses the idea that God is too transcendent and majestic to have a son. In other places, it says that if God was going to have a child, it certainly wouldn't be a woman. Majesty in these suwar are associated with offspring and gender. "Our God is in heaven; he does whatever pleases him." (Psalm 115:3). Daughter, son, monkey, airplane...whatever He pleases, none diminish his Majesty! In Islam, the majesty of God within His holiness and His perfection is absent and replaced with nonsense. What crowds out its place is man's majesty (often but not exclusively in the form of Muhammad).

If our identity, our majesty, is adequate enough to put us before God, it means we are god or god is very small indeed. It means that we sit in the place of god. It means we've elevated the individuals within our religion to the place of god or foolishly attempted to bring our god (really an idol) down to us. And if that's the case, well, then there is no material problem. We're all gods and we don't have to worry about heaven and hell because who's going to judge us?

But if there is a problem and we do actually have faults, we do have material deficiencies, we actually look around our world which hangs together by the mercy and sovereignty of God and see there's corruptions and issues and problems, and we need to approach a majestic and holy God upon death and judgment, then it doesn't matter what we think about whether it's majestic or not for Him to have a Son. It doesn't matter if we think it is undignified for God to humble Himself and come to earth and bring truth to men. Those concerns are completely immaterial.

The primary concern is that if there's a problem with us, we'll never stand before a holy and perfect God (and anything less is an idol we have created). Even in the Quran, Jesus is holy and sinless. We don't need Muhammad. We need a holy and sinless Christ. That is the only thing that is materially adequate to save somebody.

Everyone's going to die. And it's sort of important to understand what's going to happen in the place where we're going to spend eternity, which is the other side of the grave. I've seen too many Muslim families crying over the grave of a loved one to ignore this concern.

And to do that, we have to address sin. We have to address the adequacy of God. Has he done what He can to save us? If he loved us, what would He do for us? We see it in Jesus!

Jesus took our punishment on the cross, and rose again, defeating death, to offer a path away from Hell. Your biggest need was and is forgiveness of your wickedness, to avoid the wrath of God. God is not a corrupt judge that He could be bribed, or have some scholar explain His laws away. There is no Christian "tafsir". A theologian can at best think God's thoughts after Him, not for Him! The punishment for breaking even one of God's perfect laws is death and perdition. God will judge fairly. And if you are judged according to the God's laws, you will be found guilty. Only the death of a perfect sinless saviour could take your place. Jesus was perfect, so He did not need to be punished. His perfection made Him the only candidate capable of drinking God's full cup of fierce wrath on man's behalf.

Forgiveness was provided on the cross when Jesus died and took our punishment. The cup of wrath that should have destroyed us, was poured out upon God in the flesh of Jesus Christ. Only a direct payment for our sin could redeem us. Only Christ risen can keep us.

One of the things that I understand within Islam is the violence and the fear. It is a clear result of the sin of our human race; a result of the things we've done. God understood these too. The Israel of our Lord was exceedingly violent. The temple (where the modern Dome of the Rock sits) had one wall burnt and scarred for many of Jesus visits (as a result of a violent uprising). Pontius Pilate, who killed Christ, also killed thousands in the name of the state. Jesus knew an environment of violence.

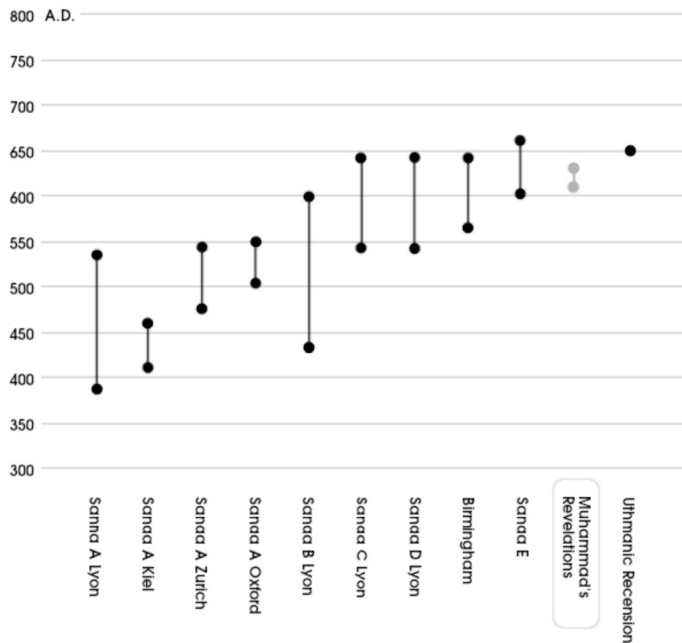
Man's violence is not prescribed by God. It's not authored by God. And the thing that saves us is a perfect God who doesn't want us to be tormented in hell. If violence comes, think of North Korean believers. The average life expectancy of a new North Korean convert is less than one year. They understand they are living for a life after this – that is the only way a Christian can live. And if the only thing that God did was coming to earth and dying for our sins and redeeming us as a result of His goodness, not ours, that alone makes Him worthy of our worship and praise, above all false religion and family and nation. Our identity doesn't save us.

And I'm terrified for anyone who's Muslim who thinks that their identity will save them. The identity of Jesus Christ saves. Not my identity, His. Christian Prince highlights the root of our dilemma thusly:

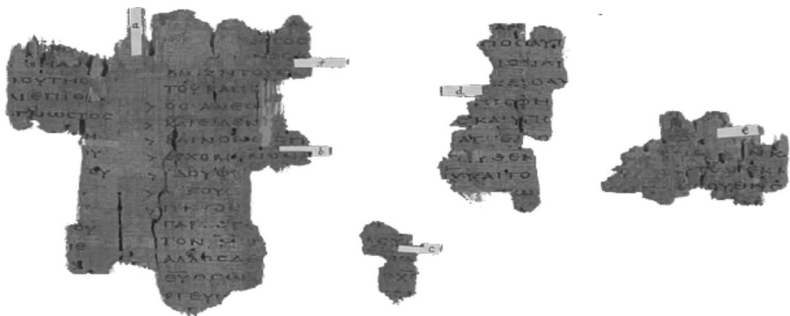
But hold on, you see, I can claim now that I am the one who gave him power. I can say, Hey, do you know that I am the one who made Jesus raise people from death? I can say, Oh, I am the one who gave power to Jesus to make him make the blind see. I mean, this is a claim. If Allah can do what they claim, he should do the same to Muhammad. How come Muhammad could not make the blind see? How come Muhammad did not make the one who is dead alive? How come Muhammad did nothing?

So it's a claim that Allah gave him the power. And then you want to ask yourself, okay, why Allah gave the power to Isa? He either want to give the power to Jesus. Okay, let us see this. We have a president or a king. And then he have two employees. One his name is a Isa and the other one, his name is Muhammad. The one who his name is Isa, he gave him the power of the following. He can resurrect people from death. He can create from the mother a birth. He can heal the leper. He can make the blind see. He can walk in water. He can feed thousands. He can tell you what you had in your home. And

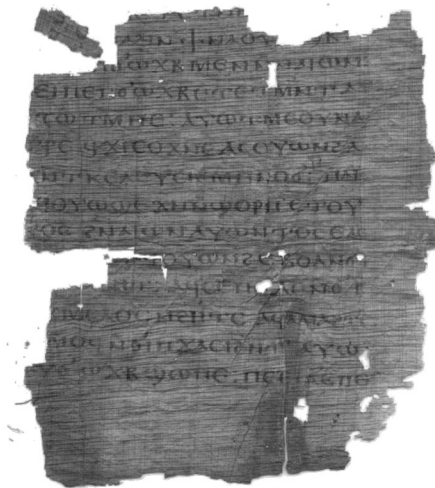
right now is alive. And the other guy, he got nothing. I mean,
isn't it obvious that we should follow Jesus?†



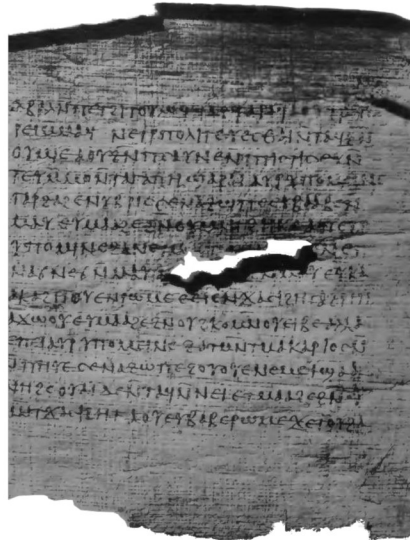
Independent carbon dating results of early Quran fragments (reproduction of data from Dr. Smith, 2018)



Irenaeus' Against Heresies (~180 AD)



Protoevangelium of James the Lesser (~145 AD – Page from Ferrini Collection)



Infancy Gospel of Thomas (~185 AD – Epistola Apostolorum references this text in the 2nd century)



Unknown woman being stoned (likely Afghanistan - capture of anonymous video)



F. Malikzada (27) was ran over by a car, pushed of a roof, publicly beaten, stoned, and then burnt to death for 'burning a quran'. Later they realized that she had in fact NOT burnt the Quran. (Afghanistan - wikimedia)



An ISIS sex slave. A 12-year-old girl held by ISIS told The New York Times that she begged her captor to stop raping her. He told her "according to Islam he is allowed to rape an unbeliever. He said that raping me, he is drawing closer to God." (Syria, Iraq – capture from ISIS video)



Man being lynched by mob for "blasphemy". Body beaten and burnt (Sri Lanka – capture of anonymous video)



*Muslim family mourning at a North Jakarta cemetery (Indonesia -
wikimedia)*



*Man confronts Islamic authority in one of Iran's many protests since
2019 which have involved hundreds of thousands of protesters, tens of
thousands of arrests and many extrajudicial deaths (Iran -
wikimedia)*



Man attacked and left for dead. Wife is forcefully remarried to Muslims who attempted to kill husband. Husband retrieves wife and daughter. He adopts the child his wife had during 18 months of forced marriage (Indonesia – capture from Island Jihad)



Photos of Christian ex-Muslims including ex-terrorists and imprisoned pastors (Global – various sources)

Topical Reference Guide

Quran and Hadith on the Quran (*non-exhaustive*)

And We have sent down to you the Book as clarification for all things and as guidance and mercy and good tidings for the Muslims. [Quran 16:89 – all paraphrased surah from *A Topical Study of the Qur'an* - Fisher]

Alif-Lām-Ra*, These are the verses of the clear Book. Indeed We have sent it down as an Arabic Quran– so that you may understand. [Quran 12:1-2, 43:3 - **unknown letter combination that appears at the start of 29 of the 114 Surah*]

Abrogation

Allah said, "None of Our Revelations do We abrogate or cause to be forgotten but We substitute something better or similar." [Quran 2.106]

When one of the verses that Muhammad had given, as part of the Quran, was replaced by another verse, the non-Muslims decided that he was an impostor only claiming to be a prophet [Quran 16:101]

The foolish wonder why Muhammad's earlier instructions were replaced with different ones (in relation to which direction a Muslim should face when praying, Jerusalem or Mecca). The answer to these 'foolish doubters' is that the first revelation was given as the first part of a tough test. This change (in the Quran) was performed in order to see which followers would remain Muslims and which would defect as a result. It was a great test which true Muslims withstood [Quran 2:142,143]

B 4531-2, 4536	Abrogation of Q. 2:234 via Q. 2:240
B 4545-6	Abrogation of Q. 2:284 via Q. 2:285
B 1949	Abrogation of Q. 2:184 via Q. 2:185
B 6747	Q. 4:33 first part cancels Q. 4:33 the second part

B = Sahih al-Bukhari, M = Sahih Muslim

Forgotten - Hadith

B 2655	Mo forgot the Quran
B 4927	Mo moved his tongue to memorize the Quran
B 4928	But now told not to move his tongue
B 4990	A blind man has to correct the verses
B 5039	Allah causes men to forget the Quran
B 5032-3	People forgot the Quran
B 5037-8, 5042	Mo forgot the Quran, heard another recite it, then remembered

Satanic

Muhammad spoke some verses to be a part of the Quran which really came from Satan, but this was not unusual since the Quran claims that every prophet and apostle in the past has had the same problem. The Satanic verses were removed. The purpose of Satanic verses was to test the unbelievers and divide them into sects which will be a sign that the Quran is true to those who believe [Quran 22:52,53].

The Satanic verses were deleted and replaced by better verses or similar ones [Quran 2:106].

The Hadith Explains the Quran

B 4815	Contradictions in Quran
B 4869	Quran is easy to understand
B 1366	Tafsir on 9:84. Praying for a pagan hypocrite
B Vol 3. Ch 111*	Slave Girls; fondling, info on Q. 70:30
B 4548	Newborn babies cry because Satan touches them
B 4667	Give gifts to draw men to Islam Q. 9:60
B 4788	Mo can take his choice of wives whenever (for sex)
B 4994	Allah has to reveal his revelations slowly or people would leave it
B 4681-2	Quran and sex
B 4677	Quran establishes the bible's integrity
B 7191	Main info on compilation of Quran
B 7480	The Quran is a quality of God, like seeing, hearing, etc, (i.e. not created)
M 1407	Sex allowed with wife and slave
M 3028	Context of Q. 7:31. No nudes ladies circumambulating Kaaba
M 3029	Context Q. 24:33. Someone was prostituting his slave
M 3030	Context of Q. 17:57. Jinn became Muslim
M 629	A copy was written for Aisha after Mo's death
M 419	Existed as a book during Mo's life

** 'Hanging' hadith. appears after chapter heading mentioned Deemed authentic by author. Usually unnumbered because one of the narrators in its transmission chain is missing.*

Those unto whom they cry seek the way of approach to their Lord, which of them shall be the nearest; they hope for His mercy and they fear His doom. Lo! the doom of thy Lord is to be shunned. [Quran 17:57]

Narrated Abdullah: Regarding the Verse: ‘Those whom they call upon (worship) (like Jesus the Son of Mary or angels etc.) desire (for themselves) means of access, to their Lord....’ (Q. 17.57) (It was revealed regarding) some Jinns who used to be worshiped (by human beings). They later embraced Islam (while those people kept on worshipping them). [Bukhari 4715, Muslim 3030]

Are the Hadith Necessary?

M 3033	Umar’s son complains mo wasn’t detailed enough, the Muslims require more to understand their faith
M 124	the hadith is indispensable in understanding the Quran
B 5063	If you don’t follow the Sunnah, not a Muslim
M 2493	Man criticized for saying so many Hadith

And We have sent down to you the Book as clarification for all things and as guidance and mercy and good tidings for the Muslims. [Quran 16:89]

Abu Sa’id Khudri reported that Allah’s Messenger said: Do not take down anything from me, and he who took down anything from me except the Quran, he should efface that and narrate from me, for there is no harm in it and he who attributed any falsehood to me-and Hammam said: I think he also said:" deliberately" -he should in fact find his abode in the Hell-Fire. [Muslim 3004]

Narrated Abu Huraira: I said: "O Allah's Apostle! Who will be the luckiest person, who will gain your intercession on the Day of Resurrection?" Allah's Apostle said: O Abu Huraira! "I have thought that none will ask me about it before you as I know your longing for the (learning of) Hadiths. The luckiest person who will have my intercession on the Day of Resurrection will be the one who said sincerely from the bottom of his heart "None has the right to be worshipped but Allah." And 'Umar bin 'Abdul 'Aziz wrote to Abu Bakr bin Hazm, "Look for the knowledge of Hadith and get it written, as I am afraid that religious knowledge will vanish and the religious learned men will pass away (die). Do not accept anything save the Hadiths of the Prophet. Circulate knowledge and teach the ignorant, for knowledge does not vanish except when it is kept secretly (to oneself)." [Bukhari 1:98]

Topical Reference Guide

Bizarre Hadith (*non-exhaustive*)

Factual Errors

B 3199	Scientific error - the sun travels
B 3208	scientific error in embryology
B 3329	Genetic error about child's resemblance
B 3330	Error about meat decay
B 3332-3	Biological error
B 3407	Error about Moses, Canaan, and Moses' death
B 6091	Error about resemblance concerning parent and child
B 6594-5	Predestination & Embryos
M 1465	Error regarding wives in Sahih Muslim
M 2955	spinal column would not decay
M 2127	Israel was destroyed because women used false hair
M 1007	The body does not have 360 joints
M 1581, 1583	God forbid the Jews from eating fat, not using fat
M 762	Sun rises with no rays?
M 2643-7	Embryo; 40 days as blood, clot, etc
M 2135	Error about Mary being Aaron's sister
M 1577	Cupping is the best treatment
B 5453	All prophets were shepherds
B 3406	All prophets were shepherds
M 1932-4	Scholars - animals traits are passed into the men who

	eat them
B 3366	Period of time between mosque in Mecca and Jerusalem is 40 yrs

B = Sahih al-Bukhari, M = Sahih Muslim

Magic / Supernatural

B 6063	Mo bewitched thinking he had sex with his wives
B 3288	Demons hear angels speak, they repeat it and add lies to it.
M 912	Mo freaked out that it might be the end of the world
M 167	Gabriel looks like Dihya (a very handsome man)
B 460-1	Overpowered a big demon and wanted to tie up a demon to a pillar
B 3316	Jinn steal things at night and burn houses down
B 3860	Jinns eat bones and dung
B 4808	Mo wrestled and tied up a big jinn
M 541	Mo wrestled a jinn and wanted to tie him up
M 2198	incantation can be used as a healing against snake and scorpion poison
M 2466-9	Allah's throne shook when Sa'd died
B 5938	Wigs are cheating
B 5763, 5765-6	Mo, superstition & magic. Mo thought he had sex with his wives
M 2035	Lick your fingers because there may be a blessing in the food on them
M 2053	Mo wouldn't eat garlic because he didn't want Jibril offended by bad breath

M 2102	Mo had a man dye his hair and beard
M 2677	Allah loves odd numbers
M 680	Muslims and Mo oversleep, "Satan visited us"
M 267	Can't hold penis with right hand when peeing
M 292	Putting a leaf or twig by a grave can mitigate suffering in the grave
M 375	Prayer for using the bathroom
M 2104-12	Prints on a cloth are okay, but, drawings, paintings or photos are creating and competing against God
B 6063	Mo bewitched thinking he had sex with his wives

Curses

B 1330	Allah curses Jews and Christians for worshiping at graves
B 1338	Mo cursed the Jews and Christians in their graves
B 1003, 1020	Mo asks God to curse / punish whole tribes, some for rejecting Islam
M 1296	One Muslim curses another over the name of a Sura
M 1376	Mo prays for a fever to be put upon non-Muslims
M 2603	Mo curses a young girl, admits mistake

Body Function

M 338	Men cannot see other men naked, likewise women
B Vol.1 Ch.20*	When taking a bath, cover yourself so God doesn't see you
B 6241-2	Mo would have poked out the eye of a man who

	peeped at him
B 4681	People were seeking cover while "creating waste" or having sex outside
B 135, 445	Farting annul your prayer. The angels stop asking forgiveness for you
B 176-7	Farting annuls your prayer
B 2119	Farting interrupts angels talking to god
B 6954	If you fart god doesn't accept prayers
B 142	When Mo defecated, he said a prayer of protection against evil spirits
M 375	Prayer for using the bathroom
B 145, 148	Don't face Mecca when pooping
B 5630	Don't clean yourself after pooping with right hand
B 144, 405, 531	Don't face when pooping, urinating, spitting without a screen
B 1088	Satan urinates in people's ears
B 1222, 1231	Satan farts during call to prayer (and runs away)
B 3270	Satan urinated in a man's ears
B 3285	Satan runs and farts
B 608	Satan runs from the call to prayer and farts as he runs
B 6223, 6226	Allah likes sneezing, yawning is from Satan
B 416	Don't spit in certain directions; God in front of you.
B 216, 218	Go to hell for getting urine on oneself (yet it's beneficial to drink camel urine – B 5686)

** 'Hanging' hadith. appears after chapter heading mentioned Deemed authentic by author. Usually unnumbered because one of the narrators in its transmission chain is missing.*

Miscellaneous

M 1654	Solomon had sex with 60 - 70 women in one night
B 2820	Solomon's sex life
B 3424	Solomon was going to have sex with 70 to 90 women in one night!
B 6168	Mo said everyone will be with those he loves
B 693, 676	African Muslim's are called Raisin heads
M 1298	Men with black skin inferior to Arabs
B 1395	Mandatory Charity (oxymoron)

Topical Reference Guide

Women (*non-exhaustive*)

Men Are Superior

"And it is for the women to act as they (the husbands) act by them, in all fairness; but the men are a step above them." [Quran 2:228]

"Men have authority over women because Allah has made the one superior to the other... As for women of whom you fear rebellion, admonish them, and remain apart from them in beds, and beat them." [Quran 4:34]

Having sons is of greater value than having daughters since women grow up wearing cheap jewelry and are unable to speak logically in an argument. Those that think that the angels are female will have to answer for this belief. Those who believe that Allah has daughters who are goddesses are wrong and unfair. He does not! Why would Allah have daughters when sons are preferable [Quran 17:40, 43:16-19, 53:19-22 – all paraphrased surah from *A Topical Study of the Qur'an* - Fisher]

Women Are Inferior

O womenfolk...You curse too much and are ungrateful to your spouses. I have seen none lacking in common sense and failing in religion but (at the same time) robbing the wisdom of the wise, besides you...Your lack of common sense [Muslim 79]

The Prophet (the blessing and peace of Allah be upon him) said: "Isn't the witness of a woman equal to half of that of a man?" The women said: "Yes." He said: "This is because of the deficiency of her mind." [Bukhari 2658]

"Allah's Apostle once said to a group of women : 'I have not seen any one more deficient in intelligence and religion than you. A cautious, sensible man could be led astray by some of you.'..."Isn't it true that a woman..." (*woman in general, not specifically this group*) [Bukhari 304]

Mary's mother lamenting her gender at birth. [Quran 3:36]

Describing women as unable to reason and speak plainly while garishly ornamented. [Quran 43:16-18]

Women are Morally Deficient

Allah's Apostle said, "Many amongst men reached (the level of) perfection but none amongst the women reached this level except Aisha, Pharaoh's wife, and Mary, the daughter of 'Imran. And no doubt, the superiority of 'Aisha to other women is like the superiority of 'Tharid (i.e. a meat and bread dish) to other meals." [Bukhari 3411]

Women and Appearance

B 4886-7	Women cursed for cosmetics
M 2125	Allah curses women who try to improve their looks by using braces or plucking facial hair
M 2122-3	Allah curses women who add false hair for any reason (wigs)
M 2127	Israel was destroyed because women used false hair

B = Sahib al-Bukhari, M = Sahib Muslim

Character / General

B 5093-5	Are an evil omen
B 525	Are an affliction to men

M 2740	Are the greatest injurers of men
M 2742	Were the first trial of the Israelites
B 5096	Are an affliction to men
B 304	Are sinfully enticing
M 885	Most women are fuel for hell for their ingratitude
M 1403	Come in the shape of a devil
B 7039	Black women in a dream represent an evil omen
B 3411, 3433	Many men reach perfection, but only 3 women did
B 304	Are less spiritual than men
B 4263	Mo forbids women from crying for a slain man
B 4304	Mo orders the hand of a lady cut off for theft
B 3780-1	Are like possessions
B 1462	Are deficient in intelligence
B 304	Are dumber than men
B 2657-8	Deficiency of her mind
B 28, 5197	Are ungrateful
B 3331	Are bent
B 5184	Are like a rib; bent
M 1467-8	Are morally bent and stubborn
B 304	Are worth only half a witness of a man
B 511, 514, 519, 508	Are equal to dogs, donkeys
B 5825	Beating for disobedience allowed
B Vol. 7 Ch. 94*	Beat them but don't cause severe pain
B 6845	Abu Bakr punches his own daughter

B 5204	Don't excessively beat your wife
B 2048	Swapping a wife to a friend
B 4924	Don't beat wife like a slave because you might have sex with her
B 5193	If a women refuses to give sex to her husband she's cursed by angels
M 1436	If a man calls for sex and she doesn't respond, Allah is displeased with her until her husband is pleased with her

** 'Hanging' hadith. appears after chapter heading mentioned Deemed authentic by author. Usually unnumbered because one of the narrators in its transmission chain is missing.*

In Hell

"Muhammad said, "I was shown the Hell-fire and that the majority of its dwellers are women." (*majority here means vast majority or general public - a visibly greater majority*). [Occurs in Bukhari 29, 304, 1052, 1462, 3241, 5197, 5198, 6449, 6546, Muslim 79, 885, 907, 2737, 2738]

"...Then I stood at the gate of the Fire and saw that the majority of those who entered it were women." [Occurs in Bukhari 5196, 6547, Muslim 2736]

"I also saw the Hellfire and I had never seen such a horrible sight. I saw that most of the inhabitants were women." The people asked, "O Allah's Apostle! Why is it so?" The Prophet replied, "Because of their ungratefulness."...They are ungrateful to their husbands [Bukhari 1052]

"Then I saw the (Hell) Fire, and I have never before, seen such a horrible sight as that, and I saw that the majority of its dwellers were women." The people asked, "O Allah's Apostle! What is the reason for that?" He replied, "Because of their ungratefulness." It was said. "Do they disbelieve in Allah (are they ungrateful to Allah)?" He replied, "They are not thankful to their

husbands and are ungrateful for the favors done to them. Even if you do good to one of them all your life, when she seems some harshness from you, she will say, 'I have never seen any good from you.'" [Bukhari 5197]

"Amongst the inmates of Paradise the women would form the minority."
[Muslim 2738]

Purpose of Women

'(You) leave what your Lord has created for you of your wives?' [Quran, 26:166]

And of His signs is that He created for you, of yourselves, spouses, that you might repose in them, and He has set between you love and mercy. Surely in that are signs for a people who consider. [Quran 30:21]

He it is Who created FOR YOU all that is in the earth. Then turned He to the heaven, and fashioned it as seven heavens. And He is knower of all things. [Quran 2:29]

And cattle He has created FOR YOU (men): from them ye derive warmth, and numerous benefits, and of their (meat) ye eat. [Quran 16:5]

Who has made FOR YOU the earth like a bed, and has made FOR YOU roads therein, in order that you may find your way, ... And Who has created all the pairs and has appointed for you ships and cattle on which you ride, [Quran 43:10, 12]

Beautified for men is the love of things they covet; women, children, much of gold and silver (wealth), branded beautiful horses, cattle and well-tilled land. This is the pleasure of the present world's life; but Allah has the excellent

return (Paradise with flowing rivers, etc.) with Him. Hilali-Khan [Quran 3:14]

Narrated Ma'qil ibn Yasar: A man came to the Prophet and said: I have found a woman of rank and beauty, but she does not give birth to children. Should I marry her? He said: No. He came again to him, but he prohibited him. He came to him third time, and he (the Prophet) said: Marry women who are loving and very prolific, for I shall outnumber the peoples by you. [Sunan Abu Dawud, Book 11, Number 2045 - *sahih*]

The things men are tempted to covet are women, sons, gold and silver, horses, cattle and fields. These are the possessions [or pleasures] of this world but the most important thing is a righteous life [Quran 3:14]

Commentary

"His saying 'created for you' is a proof that women were created like animals and plants and other useful things, just as the Most High has said 'He created for you what is on earth' and that necessitates the woman not to be created for worship and carrying the Divine commands...For women are not charged with many commands as we are charged, because the woman is weak, silly, in one sense she is like a child, and no commands are laid upon a child, but for the grace of Allah upon us to be complete, women had to be charged so that they may fear the torment of punishment and so follow her husband, and keep away from what is forbidden, otherwise corruption would be rampant." [At-Tafsir al-Kabir, Razi, commenting on Q. 30:21]

He once came to the Prophet and asked him: I want to marry, but what are the rights of the husband? He said: When he wants her, she will not refuse it even though she remains on a camel's back. [Al-Ghazali - 11th century Islamic philosopher]

Women are (Sexual) Dirt

Your women are a tillage for you; so come unto your tillage as you wish, and forward for your souls; and fear God, and know that you shall meet Him. Give thou good tidings to the believers. [Quran 2:223 – *some english translations add the word 'consensually' after the second 'tillage'. This does not exist in the Arabic*]

Narrated Nafi': Whenever Ibn 'Umar recited the Quran, he would not speak to anyone till he had finished his recitation. Once I held the Quran and he recited Surat-al-Baqara from his memory and then stopped at a certain Verse and said, "Do you know in what connection this Verse was revealed?" I replied, "No." He said, "It was revealed in such- and-such connection." Ibn 'Umar then resumed his recitation. Nafi added regarding the Verse:– "So go to your tilth when or how you will." Ibn 'Umar said, "It means one should approach his wife in ..." [Bukhari 4526-7 – *this hadith is recorded incomplete. Some english translations add an a warning that this hadith and its redaction allows for 'sexual relations with your wives in any manner as long as it is in the vagina and not in the anus'. This warning does not appear in the Arabic*]

Narrated Jabir: Jews used to say: "If one has sexual intercourse with his wife from the back, then she will deliver a squint-eyed child." So this Verse (Q. 2:223) was revealed:– "Your wives are a tilth unto you; so go to your tilth when or how you will." [Bukhari 4528]

Marriage

M 1466, 715	Reasons to marry a woman: her wealth, status, beauty, religion
B 5189	Women divorced for having small breasts
M 1072	Marriages arranged so young men can get money
M 1419	Silence equals consent to marriage
M 1456	Enslaved pagans have their marriages annulled

B 5099	Nursing milk makes people relatives (suckling)
M 1453	A Muslim woman suckles a man with a beard so they can't get married!
B 5105	Marrying multiple cousins is ok, technically you can marry your sister-in-law, but don't marry the mother of a boy you have had homosexual relations with, marry your step-daughter if you haven't consummated marriage with the mother

Commentary (Bible)

It should be noted that the low position of women seen in Islam is not new to Islam; which in some cases merely codified it. See Jeremiah 3:2 for a clear Biblical confirmation of identical degradation within Arabia well over a millennia prior to Islam. Open prostitution before Muhammad also explains the relation between his supposed father and mother (and whoever would become Muhammad's real father). The verse prior (3:1) also repudiates Muslim terms for remarriage (which requires a spouse to sleep with another prior to reunification). The other eight Biblical (KJV) references to Arabia / Arabian in the Bible (KJV) are fortunately more positive.

Bride Dowry is for Sex

"The most worthy condition you fulfil is one with which you were given the right to enjoy the (woman's) private parts." [Bukhari 5151 - *dowry is for sex*]

Narrated By 'Uqba : The Prophet said: "The stipulations most entitled to be abided by are those with which you are given the right to enjoy the (women's) private parts (i.e. the stipulations of the marriage contract)." [Bukhari 5151 - *alternate translation*]

Wives Can Be Swapped

If a Muslim husband wants to exchange his present wife for another woman, he should not take back any of the wedding gifts from her even if it is a treasure [Quran 4:20]

A "man may say to his brother (in Islam), 'Have a look at either of my wives (and if you wish), I will divorce her for you.'" [Bukhari 5072]

Step-Daughters can be Married

When a Muslim marries a woman who has daughters of her own, he may marry her daughters also as long as he has not yet had sexual relations with their mother [Quran 4:23]

Captive Women

Also (prohibited are) women already married, except those whom your right hands possess: Thus hath God ordained (Prohibitions) against you: Except for these, all others are lawful, provided ye seek (them in marriage) with gifts from your property, - desiring chastity, not lust, seeing that ye derive benefit from them, give them their dowers (at least) as prescribed; but if, after a dower is prescribed, agree Mutually (to vary it), there is no blame on you, and God is All-knowing, All-wise. [Quran 4:24]

Muslims are those who abstain from sexual relations beyond their wives and slave girls they have captured in battle. Such relationships are blameless [Quran 23:5,6]

Sexual relations are also allowed with slaves even if they are married, the wife of one's son-in-law as long as they divorce and under-aged children [Quran 33:37-38, 4:23, 65:4].

The Believers must (Eventually) win through —Those who humble themselves In their prayers; Who avoid vain talk; Who are active in deeds Of

charity; Who abstain from sex, Except with those joined To them in the marriage bond, Or (the captives) whom Their right hands possess—For (in their case) they are Free from blame. [Quran 23:1-6.]

Not so those devoted To Prayer—Those who remain steadfast To their prayer; And those in whose wealth Is a recognized right For the (needy) who asks And him who is prevented (For some reason from asking); And those who hold To the truth of the Day Of Judgement; And those who fear The displeasure of their Lord—For their Lord's displeasure Is the opposite of Peace And Tranquility—And those who guard Their chastity, Except with their wives And the (captives) whom Their right hands possess— For (then) they are not To be blamed. [Quran 70:22-30]

Allah's Messenger (may peace be upon him) sent an army to Autas and encountered the enemy and fought with them. Having overcome them and taken them captives, the Companions of Allah's Messenger (may peace be upon him) seemed to refrain from having intercourse with captive women because of their husbands being polytheists. Then Allah, Most High, sent down regarding that: "And women already married, except those whom your right hands possess (4:24)" [Muslim 1456 - *they were lawful for them when their Idda period came to an end*]

We went out with Allah's Messenger (may peace be upon him) on the expedition to the Bi'l-Mustaliq and took captive some excellent Arab women; and we desired them, for we were suffering from the absence of our wives, (but at the same time) we also desired ransom for them. So we decided to have sexual intercourse with them but by observing azl (withdrawing the male sexual organ before emission of semen to avoid conception). But we said: We are doing an act whereas Allah's Messenger is amongst us; why not ask him? So we asked Allah's Messenger (may peace be upon him), and he said: It does not matter if you do not do it, for every soul that is to be born up to the Day of Resurrection will be born. [Muslim 1438]

We went out with Allah's Apostle (The blessing and peace of Allah be upon him) for the invasion of Bun Al-Mustaliq and we received captives from among the Arab captives and we desired women and celibacy became hard on us and we loved to do coitus interruptus (azl) So when we intended to do coitus interruptus, we said: "How can we do coitus interruptus before asking Allah's Apostle (The blessing and peace of Allah be upon him) who is present among us? We asked (him) about it and he said:"It is better for you not to do so, for if any soul till the Day of Resurrection is predestined to exist, it will exist." [Bukhari 4138]

Jabir bin Abdullah (Allah be pleased with them) reported that a person asked Allah's Apostle (may peace be upon him) saying: I have a slave-girl and I practice azl with her, whereupon Allah's Messenger (may peace be upon him) said: This cannot prevent that which Allah has decreed. The person then came (after some time) and said: Messenger of Allah, the slave-girl about whom I talked to you has conceived, whereupon Allah's Messenger (may peace be upon him) said: I am the servant of Allah and His Messenger. [Muslim 1439]

Abu Said al-Khudri said: The apostle of Allah (may peace be upon him) sent a military expedition to Awtas on the occasion of the battle of Hunain. They met their enemy and fought with them. They defeated them and took them captives. Some of the Companions of the Apostle of Allah (may peace be upon him) were reluctant to have intercourse with the female captives in the presence of their husbands who were unbelievers. So Allah, the Exalted, sent down the Quranic verse, 'And all married women (are forbidden) unto you save those (captives) whom your right hands possess'. That is to say, they are lawful for them when they complete their waiting period. [Sunan Abu Dawud, Volume 2, Number 2150 – *sahih*]

B 6603	Mo allowed rape
M 1438	Mo allowed the rape of female slaves

M 1456	Mo allowed the rape of females after their 1st menses or gives birth
B 7409	Mo approved of his men having sex with newly captured females slaves
B 5210	Sex with female captives
B 4350	Ali has sex with a female slave. Is okayed by Mo
B 4138	Muslims having sex with new captured female slaves (Mustaliq tribe)
B Vol. 3 Ch. 111*	Slave Girl fondling. Supported by Q. 70:30
B 2542	Sex with female slaves
B 2468	Mariyah the Copt slave and sex with her

** 'Hanging' hadith. appears after chapter heading mentioned Deemed authentic by author. Usually unnumbered because one of the narrators in its transmission chain is missing.*

Captive Women (Prostitution)

Those slave girls who desire chastity should not be forced into prostitution for mere earthly gain. But if their owner does compel them, Allah is forgiving [Quran 24:33]

Legalized Prostitution (Muta)

Narrated 'Imran bin Husain: The Verse of Hajj-at-Tamatu (Muta in the Arabic text) was revealed in Allah's Book, so we performed it with Allah's Apostle, and nothing was revealed in the Quran to make it illegal, nor did the Prophet prohibit it till he died. But the man (who regarded it illegal) just expressed what his own mind suggested. [Bukhari 4518 - *Sunni Islam says Muhammad abrogated this practice. However that would not require Umar to later abrogate it as mentioned here.*]

B 4615	Mo allowed and later forbid. Ignores Q 5:87
--------	---

M 1217	Info on Muta
M 1405	Done during Mo's time, and Abu Bakr's and Umar's
M 1406	Example of Muta. Just like prostitution, ended after 3 days
M 1406	Muta allowed after the conquest of Mecca
M 1406	The final ending (possibly) after Mecca's conquest
M 1404-7	Muslims get horny, Mo allows Muta for a garment
M 1407	Supposedly also prohibited after Khaibar's conquest (permitted twice, abrogated twice)

Narrated Abdullah: We used to participate in the holy wars carried on by the Prophet and we had no women (wives) with us. So we said (to the Prophet). "Shall we castrate ourselves?" But the Prophet forbade us to do that and thenceforth he allowed us to marry a woman (temporarily) by giving her even a garment, and then he recited: "O you who believe! Do not make unlawful the good things which Allah has made lawful for you." [Bukhari 4615]

Narrated Jabir bin 'Abdullah and Salama bin Al-Akwa': While we were in an army, Allah's Apostle came to us and said, "You have been allowed to do the Mut'a (marriage), so do it." Salama bin Al-Akwa' said: Allah's Apostle's said, "If a man and a woman agree (to marry temporarily), their marriage should last for three nights, and if they like to continue, they can do so; and if they want to separate, they can do so." I do not knowwhether that was only for us or for all the people in general. Abu Abdullah (Al-Bukhari) said: 'Ali made it clear that the Prophet said, "The Mut'a marriage has been cancelled (made unlawful)." [Bukhari 5119]

Narrated Abdullah: We used to participate in the holy battles led by Allah's Apostle and we had nothing (no wives) with us. So we said, "Shall we get

ourselves castrated?" He forbade us that and then allowed us to marry women with a temporary contract and recited to us: – 'O you who believe! Make not unlawful the good things which Allah has made lawful for you, but commit no transgression.' (Q. 5.87) [Bukhari 5202]

Narrated Abu Jamra: I heard Ibn Abbas (giving a verdict) when he was asked about the Mut'a with the women, and he permitted it (Nikah-al-Mut'a). On that a freed slave of his said to him, "That is only when it is very badly needed and women are scarce." On that, Ibn 'Abbas said, "Yes." [Bukhari 5116]

Ibn Uraij reported: 'Ati' reported that Jabir b. Abdullah came to perform 'Umra, and we came to his abode, and the people asked him about different things, and then they made a mention of temporary marriage, whereupon he said: Yes, we had been benefiting ourselves by this temporary marriage during the lifetime of the Holy Prophet (may peace be upon him) and during the time of Abu Bakr and 'Umar. [Muslim 1405a]

'Urwa b. Zubair reported that 'Abdullah b. Zubair (Allah be pleased with him) stood up (and delivered an address) in Mecca saying: Allah has made blind the hearts of some people as He has deprived them of eyesight that they give religious verdict in favour of temporary marriage, while he was alluding to a person (Ibn 'Abbas). Ibn Abbas called him and said: You are an uncouth person, devoid of sense. By my life, Mut'a was practised during the lifetime of the leader of the pious (he meant Allah's Messenger, may peace be upon him), and Ibn Zubair said to him: Just do it yourselves, and by Allah, if you do that I will stone you with your stones. Ibn Shihab said. Khalid b. Muhajir b. Saifullah informed me: While I was sitting in the company of a person, a person came to him and he asked for a religious verdict about Mut'a and he permitted him to do it. Ibn Abu 'Amrah al-Ansari (Allah be pleased with him) said to him: Be gentle. It was permitted in the early days of Islam, (for one) who was driven to it under the stress of necessity just as (the eating of) carrion and the blood and flesh of swine and then Allah intensified (the commands of) His religion and prohibited it (altogether). Ibn Shihab

reported: Rabi' b. Sabra told me that his father (Sabra) said: I contracted temporary marriage with a woman of Banu 'Amir for two cloaks during the lifetime of Allah's Messenger (may peace be upon him); then he forbade us to do Mut'a. Ibn Shihab said: I heard Rabi' b. Sabra narrating it to Umar b. 'Abd al-'Aziz and I was sitting there. [Muslim 1406]

Abu Nadra reported: While I was in the company of Jabir b. Abdullah, a person came to him and said that Ibn 'Abbas and Ibn Zubair differed on the two types of Mut'a (Tamattu' of Hajj 1846 and Tamattu' with women), whereupon Jabir said: We used to do these two during the lifetime of Allah's Messenger (may peace be upon him). Umar then forbade us to do them, and so we did not revert to them. [Muslim 1405e]

Muhammad's Women

B 229, 231, 232	Mo had lots of Semen on his clothes
B 268, 270, 5068	Mo had sex with all of his wives in one night
B 5215	Mo had sex with all of his wives in one night
B 299-302	Mo fondled his wives when they took a bath & menstruated
B 402	Big conflict, they all rose against him, he threatened divorce
B 679, 682	Mo's wives were the companions of Joseph (insult)
B 2637	Mo wanted revenge on those who lied about Aisha
B 4788	Mo can take his choice of wives whenever (for sex)
B 371	Gave a women to a man, then took her for himself
B 7214	Mo's female slaves
B 7409	Mo approved of his men having sex with newly captured slaves

M 1425	Women gave themselves to him for marriage without a dowry. Q 33:50
M 1742	Mo's wives wanted their share of his wealth
M 1425	Mo inconsistent with respect to dowry. Women are cheap
M 1365	Gives a girl slave, breaks his word and takes her back because he lusted after her
M 1365	Lusted after Safiya, married her right away
M 1462	Divided up his nights with each wife
M 1758	Mo's wives wanted their share of his wealth
B 4002	Mo thought about divorcing Aisha
M 1479	Mo did not love Hafsa and would have divorced her had she not been Umar's daughter
M 1428	Mo's marriage to Zainab
B 2581	Divided his wives: and inner and an outer circle

Aisha

"Narrated 'Urwa : The Prophet asked Abu Bakr for 'Aisha's hand in marriage. Abu Bakr said, 'but I am your brother.' The Prophet said, 'You are my brother in Allah's religion and His Book, But she ('Aisha) is lawful for me to marry.'" [Bukhari 5081]

B 3775	Mo had revelations when sleeping with Aisha (B/3/755)
B 7549	Mo recited revelations in Aisha's lap during her period
B 6130	Mo played with dolls with Aisha before he married

	her
M 1422	She was 9 when the marriage was consummated
B 4002	Mo thought about divorcing Aisha

Narrated Aisha: I used to look down upon those ladies who had given themselves to Allah's Apostle and I used to say, "Can a lady give herself (to a man)?" But when Allah revealed: "You (O Muhammad) can postpone (the turn of) whom you will of them (your wives), and you may receive any of them whom you will; and there is no blame on you if you invite one whose turn you have set aside (temporarily)." (33.51) I said (to the Prophet), "I feel that your Lord hastens in fulfilling your wishes and desires." [Bukhari 4788]

Child Brides

When Muslims want to divorce their child brides who have not started their periods, they must wait three months before finalizing the divorce to insure that the child is not pregnant. If the child is pregnant, her husband must put off the divorce until after the birth [Quran 65:4]

As for your women past the age of menstruation, in case you do not know, their waiting period is three months, and those who have not menstruated as well. As for those who are pregnant, their waiting period ends with delivery.¹ And whoever is mindful of Allah, He will make their matters easy for them.. [Quran 65:4 - *Iddat – is the period a woman must observe after the death of her husband or after a divorce, during which she may not marry another man – for the girl before puberty is three months (in the above verse). A legal sanction for pedophilia*]

...Allah's Messenger inquired of me whether I had married a virgin or a non-virgin. I said to him: I have married a non-virgin. He said: Why did you not marry a virgin who would have played with you and you would have played with her? I said to him: Allah's Messenger, my father died (or he fell as a

martyr), and I have small sisters to (look after), so I did not like the idea that I should marry a woman who is like them and thus be not able to teach them manners and look after them properly. So I have married a non-virgin so that she should be able to look after them and teach them manners, When Allah's Messenger came to Medina, I went to him in the morning with the camel. He paid me its price and returned that (the camel) to me. [Muslim 715o, Bukhari 5080]

Mary the Copt (In Hafsa's Home)

[Muhammad made a promise not to have sexual relations with a Coptic Christian slave woman. He took this oath to please his wife Hafsa. When he was caught breaking his promise. Those who believe in the Quran believe that Allah canceled his oaths with a question.] 'Why would you [Muhammad] prohibit something for yourself [sexual relations with a slave girl] since it is permitted by Allah?' It is because you want to please your wives. Allah is forgiving. Allah allows you to break your oaths in some cases. When Muhammad confided [the breaking of his oath] to one of his wives [probably Hafsa]. she then divulged it to another [probably A'isha whom Muhammad married when he was in his fifties and she was about nine years old]. She [Hafsa] wondered how Muhammad knew [that she had rumored the scandal behind his back]. Muhammad heard it from Allah. If the two wives do not repent [of their criticism of Muhammad] then they oppose not only Muhammad but also Allah who protects Muhammad, Gabriel, every righteous Muslim and the angels all of whom will back up Muhammad. If these two wives do not repent, Muhammad might divorce them and Allah would replace them with better wives who are submissive, faithful, devoted, penitent, and worshipful ones who go on pilgrimage and fast. The replacements might be previously married or virgins [Quran 66:1-5]

Sawdah

'If a wife fears cruelty or desertion on her husband's part...' It concerns the woman whose husband does not want to keep her with him any longer, but wants to divorce her and marry some other lady, so she says to him: 'Keep me

and do not divorce me, and then marry another woman, and you may neither spend on me, nor sleep with me.' This is indicated by the Statement of Allah: 'There is no blame on them if they arrange an amicable settlement between them both, and (such) settlement is better.' (Q. 4.128) [Bukhari 5206 – *records the actions of Muhammad's wife Sawdah , and the Quranic revelation that followed, when she saved her position by allowing her husband to sleep with another. Sawdah was Muhammad's oldest wife (about 65 at the time of these events) and overweight (Bukhari 4795). Muhammad intended to desert her as above.*]

Zaid & Zainab

When thou saidst to him whom God had blessed and thou hadst favoured, 'Keep thy wife to thyself, and fear God, and thou wast concealing within thyself what God should reveal, fearing other men; and God has better right for thee to fear Him. So when Zaid had accomplished what he would of her, then We gave her in marriage to thee, so that there should not be any fault in the believers, touching the wives of their adopted sons, when they have accomplished what they would of them; and God's commandment must be performed. [Quran 33:36-37]

Muhammad is not to be blamed for doing his duty in this matter [Quran 33:38]

Jabir reported that Allah's Messenger (may peace be upon him) saw a woman, and so he came to his wife, Zainab, as she was tanning a leather and had sexual intercourse with her. He then went to his Companions and told them: The woman advances and retires in the shape of a devil, so when one of you sees a woman, he should come to his wife, for that will repel what he feels in his heart. [Muslim 1403]

No More New Wives

It was made unlawful for Muhammad to take any more wives or to exchange his present wives for new ones even though he might be strongly attracted by the beauty of other women. The only new women Muhammad could have sexual relations with were slave girls [Quran 33:52]

Sexual / Body Function Regulations

B 1285	Can't get into the grave to help with burial if you had sex before
B 1925-6	A person cannot have sex when fasting
M 343-7	If you have an ejaculation (or not), you must bathe
M 348-50	Male and female must take a bath after sex
M 305-309	You must perform ablution after sex or having a wet dream
M 310-14	If a women has an orgasm while asleep, she must bathe
M 316-8	Bathing after sex
M 330-1	Women must wash their hair a little after sex
B 5247	Women must shave pubic hair for husbands
B 5819, 5822	Don't expose your genitals to the sky (Allah will be offended)
B Vol. 1 Ch. 21*	When taking a bath, cover yourself so God doesn't see you
M 257	The five acts of Sunnah: circumcision, shaving pubic hair, cutting the nails, plucking armpit hair, clipping the mustache a minimum of every 40 days.
B 584	Don't pray so that God can see your private parts
M 237-9	If you poop, you must use an odd number of stones

* *'Hanging' hadith. appears after chapter heading mentioned Deemed authentic by author.*

Usually unnumbered because one of the narrators in its transmission chain is missing.

Abu Musa reported: There cropped up a difference of opinion between a group of Muhajirs (Emigrants) and a group of Ansar (Helpers) (and the point of dispute was) that the Ansar said: The bath (because of sexual intercourse) becomes obligatory only when the semen spurts out or ejaculates. But the Muhajirs said: When a man has sexual intercourse (with the woman), a bath becomes obligatory (no matter whether or not there is seminal emission or ejaculation). Abu Musa said: Well, I satisfy you on this (issue). He (Abu Musa, the narrator) said: I got up (and went) to 'A'isha and sought her permission and it was granted, and I said to her: O Mother, or Mother of the Faithful, I want to ask you about a matter on which I feel shy. She said: Don't feel shy of asking me about a thing which you can ask your mother, who gave you birth, for I am too your mother. Upon this I said: What makes a bath obligatory for a person? She replied: You have come across one well informed! The Messenger of Allah (may peace be upon him) said: When anyone sits amidst four parts (of the woman) and the circumcised parts touch each other a bath becomes obligatory. [Muslim 349]

Commentary

"Our companions have said that if the penile head has penetrated a woman's anus, or a man's anus, or an animal's vagina or it's anus then it is necessary to wash whether the one being penetrated is alive or dead, young or old, whether it was done intentionally or absentmindedly, whether it was done willfully or forcefully." ... rules regarding maimed and partial penises ... "If a woman inserts (in her vagina) an animal's penis she must wash, and if she inserts a detached penis (*thakaran maktu-an*, lit. "a severed male member"; a marital aid perhaps!?) there are two opinions; the most correct is that she must wash." [Commentary of Imam Al-Nawawi on the Hadith]

Women in Heaven

"In Paradise there is a pavilion made of a single hollow pearl sixty miles wide, in each corner of which there are wives who will not see those in the other corners; and the believers will visit and enjoy them." [Bukhari 4879]

Surely those who guard (against evil) are in a secure place, In gardens and springs; They shall wear of fine and thick silk, (sitting) face to face; Thus (shall it be), and We will wed them with Houris pure, beautiful ones. They shall call therein for every fruit in security; They shall not taste therein death except the first death, and He will save them from the punishment of the hell, A grace from your Lord; this is the great achievement. [Quran 44:51-57]

The delights of the afterlife will take place in two gardens full of all kinds of sensual pleasures [Quran 55:46-48].

"Therein are maids of modest glances whom no man nor ginn has deflowered before. Then which of your Lord's bounties will ye twain deny? As though they were rubies and pearls." [Quran,55:56-58]

In them maidens best and fairest!... Bright and large-eyed maids kept in their tents... Whom no man nor ginn has deflowered before them. [Quran 55:70, 72, 74]

Surely for the godfearing awaits a place of security, gardens and vineyards and maidens with swelling breasts, like of age, and a cup overflowing. Therein they shall hear no idle talk, no cry of lies, for a recompense from thy Lord, a gift, a reckoning, [Quran 78:31- 36]

In Paradise ... every person would have two wives (so beautiful) that the marrow of their shanks would glimmer beneath the flesh and there would be none without a wife in Paradise." [Muslim 2834]

Narrated Abu Huraira: The Prophet said, "The first batch (of people) who will enter Paradise will be (glittering) like the full moon, and the batch next to them will be (glittering) like the most brilliant star in the sky. Their hearts will be as if the heart of a single man, for they will have neither enmity nor jealousy amongst themselves; everyone will have two wives FROM THE HOURIS, (who will be so beautiful, pure and transparent that) the marrow of the bones of their legs will be seen through the bones and the flesh." [Bukhari 3254]

Women in Heaven (Others)

Round about them will serve, (devoted) to them, young men (handsome) as Pearls well-guarded. [Quran 52:24]

Muslims, whose children followed Islam, will be reunited with them in the Gardens of Bliss so that the fathers will not be deprived of what they accomplished on earth [Quran 52:21].

Muslims will enter the Gardens of Eden, as will all of their fathers, wives and offspring who followed Islam [Quran 13:23 - *No Mothers?*]

Women Should Worship Spouse

Narrated Qays ibn Sa'd: I went to al-Hirah and saw them (the people) prostrating themselves before a satrap of theirs, so I said: The Apostle of Allah (peace_be_upon_him) has most right to have prostration made before him. When I came to the Prophet (peace_be_upon_him), I said: I went to al-Hirah and saw them prostrating themselves before a satrap of theirs, but you have most right, Apostle of Allah, to have (people) prostrating themselves before you. He said: Tell me, if you were to pass my grave, would you prostrate yourself before it? I said: No. He then said: Do not do so. If I were to command anyone to make prostration before another i would command women to prostrate themselves before their husbands, because of the special

right over them given to husbands by Allah. [Sunan Abu Dawud, Book 11, Number 2135]

Role of Men

Wives and children are enemies of believers. Beware of them. If the believer forgives their offenses then Allah will also. Wealth and children are a temptation. One's first obligation is to pay attention to Allah, obey him and give generously to charity [Quran 64:14-17].

The wife of Aziz tried to seduce Joseph. She locked the doors and tried to entice Joseph and he was miraculously kept from giving in to her advances. [Quran 12:1-111]

Topical Reference Guide

Muhammad (*non-exhaustive*)

Equality With God

Whenever Allah and the Apostle have decided a matter, it is not for a faithful man or woman to follow a course of their own choice [Quran 33:36 – all paraphrased surah from *A Topical Study of the Qur'an - Fisher*]

...if you love Allah, follow me and Allah will love you." [Quran 3:31]

Allah says, "Believe in Allah and His Messenger and the light which He sent down." [Quran 64:8]

He says, "We sent you as a witness and a bringer of good news and a warner so that they might believe in Allah and His Messenger." [Quran 48:8-9]

He says, "Believe in Allah and His Messenger, the unlettered Prophet." [Quran 7:158]

"Whoever does not believe in Allah and His Messenger, We have prepared a blaze for the unbelievers." [Quran 48:13]

"O you who believe, obey Allah and His Messenger ..." [Quran 8:20]

"nothing short of revelation, [for the Quran says of Mohammad]"he does not speak out of low desires. It is not but inspiration which is inspired [Quran 53:3-4 - *Muhammad has Allah's voice*]

Allah Demands Obedience Through Muhammad

"Say: obey Allah and obey the Messenger ..." [Quran 24:54]

He says, "Obey Allah and the Messenger and perhaps you will be shown mercy." [Quran 3:132]

"Whoever obeys the Messenger has obeyed Allah ..." [Quran 4:79]

"Whoever obeys Allah and the Messenger is with those whom Allah has blessed." [Quran 4:68]

"We did not send any Messenger but for him to be obeyed by the permission of Allah." [Quran 4:64]

"On the day when their faces are turned over in the Fire, they will say, 'Would that we had obeyed Allah and that we had obeyed the Messenger.'" [Quran 33:66]

"Believe in Allah and His Messenger, the unlettered Prophet who believes in Allah and His words. Follow him, perhaps you will be guided." [Quran 7:157]

"If you obey him, you will be guided ..." [Quran 24:54]

"That what the Messenger brings you and leave what he forbids you ..." [Quran 59:7]

...surrender in full submission." [Quran 4:65]

Allah Demands Obedience Through Muhammad (Hadith)

Jibril is reported as saying, "Tell me about Islam." The Prophet said, "It is that you testify that there is no god but Allah and that Muhammad is the Messenger of Allah," and he went on to mention the pillars of Islam. Then he asked him about belief and he said, "It is that you believe in Allah, His angels, His Books and His Messengers." [Muslim 8]

Abdullah ibn 'Umar, "I was commanded to fight people until they testify that there is no god but Allah and that Muhammad is the Messenger of Allah." [Muslim 22 , Bukhari 25]

Whoever obeys me has obeyed Allah. Whoever rebels against me has rebelled against Allah. Whoever obeys my Amir has obeyed me. Whoever rebels against my Amir has disobeyed me." [Muslim 1835 and Bukhari 2956-7, 7137, 7280]

When I forbid you to do something, avoid it. When I command you to do something, then do it as much as you are able. [Muslim 1337 and Bukhari 7288 *in supposed opposition is Muslim 2362 which is negated by Q. 4:64 especially and*3:132, 4:79, 4:65, 4:68, 7:157, 24:54, 33:66, 53:3-4, 59:7]

M 44, 44	True Muslims love Mo more than anything
M 1835	To obey Mo is to obey God
B 7280	Obey Mo, go to heaven; disobey, go to hell
B 7510	Mo makes intercession
M 196, 197	First into paradise
B 6632	Faith in Mo
B 6281	Veneration of Mo
M 3006-14	People in grave are tormented but mo alleviated their torment

B 3340	Mo's intercession can get people into heaven
B 6565	His intercessions will save many out of hell
B 1044	Mo calls his people "followers of Muhammad"
B 2956-7	Obedience to Mo is obedience to Allah, likewise disobedience
M 1866	Muslims swore to obey Mo

B = Sahih al-Bukhari, M = Sahih Muslim

"Anyone who dislikes my sunnah is not of me." [Muslim 1401, Bukhari 5063]

Has Never Seen Allah

B 7380	No one has seen Allah 6:103
M 2968	Muslims were able to see Allah

Narrated by Masruq 'Aisha said, "If anyone tells you that Muhammad has seen his Lord, he is a liar, for Allah says: 'No vision can grasp Him.' (6:103) And if anyone tells you that Muhammad has seen the Unseen, he is a liar, for Allah says: "None has the knowledge of the Unseen but Allah." [Bukhari 7380]

No vision can grasp Him, but His grasp is over all vision: He is above all comprehension, yet is acquainted with all things. [Quran 6:103]

...will we be able to see our Lord on the Day of Judgment?...[Muhammad]. [sure]. (Muhammad then puts word in Allah's mouth) "Well, We will bring our witnesses to you"... (the man's thighs and bones speak out as a witness against that man) ... [Muhammad]. "[his talking flesh] would be done so that

he should not be able to make any excuse for himself and he would be a hypocrite and Allah would be annoyed with him." [Muslim 2968]

Miracles of Mohammad

B 3976	Mo mocking dead people, god brought them back to life to be mocked
M 2192	Mo had healing in his hand
M 2195	Mo mixed his spit with dust and prayed for healing
M 1856	Water miracle
M 2800	Mo split the moon into 2 parts
B 4822	Mo prays for 7 yr. famine, got one year
B 4981	Implies Mo did no miracles
B 7274	No miracles done by Mo

The idol worshipers say that, since Muhammad performs no miracles, they would not leave their gods just because of Muhammad's words. They decided that their gods had cursed him with madness [Quran 11:53-54]

Miracles of Mohammad (Sex)

"The Prophet used to pass [have sexual relation with] all his wives in one night, and at that time he had nine wives." [Bukhari, 5215, 268]

Miracles of Mohammad (Prophetic)

B 380	His seal of being a prophet is a growth in-between his shoulders
B 180	Muslim nation will remain victorious
B 367-8	Visions of heaven and hell

B 7517, 4710	Night Journey
B 255	Day of Judgment: Muslims will be wealthy
B 257	Day of judgment: Few men alive at that time
B 406	Last days: Muslims fighting each other
M 1012-3	Last days: There will be great wealth, and a ratio of 40 females to 1 male
M 2950	Last days: Mo said it would happen near his life
M 2952	Last days: Within a generation or two (implied)
M 2727	Last days: Jews would attack Constantinople, then Satan comes
M 2848	Last days: Romans form a majority
M 2906	Last days: Polytheism in Arabia
M 157	Last days: People want death. Murder common, self control gone, massacres
M 2909	Last days: Kaaba destroyed
M 2911	Last days: A man named al-jahjah rules
M 2912	Last days: Fight against the Turks

The [Romans or Greeks] were defeated in a land close by, but they within [a few years, three to nine years or ten years] will gain a victory of their own [Quran 30:2-4].

Divine Status

M 162	Jibril cleanses Mo when he is a child
M 2889	Allah drew the ends of the world together for my

	sake
B 3340	Mo is the chief of all people on resurrection day.
B 2411-2	Mo is not superior to Moses
B 3414-5	Mo says he may or may not be superior to Jonah or Moses
M 523	Superiority over other prophets in six ways
B 6917, 7472	Mo said don't glorify me over other prophets, he's not superior
B 4476	Mo can intercede, Adam, Noah, Moses, Abe, Isa can not

"You have a good model in the Messenger of Allah for one who hopes for Allah and the Last Day." [Quran 33:21]

The Messenger of Allah did something as an example in order to make things easier for people but some people still refrained from doing it. When the Prophet heard about that, he praised Allah and said, 'What do you think of people who refrain from anything that I myself do? By Allah, I am the greatest of them in knowledge of Allah and the strongest of them in fear of Allah.' [Muslim 2356 and Bukhari 6101, 7301]

Character (Appearance)

B 1088	Mo is a good example for the Muslims
B 63, 371, 2837	Mo is white
B 2597, 3565	Mo had white armpits
B 3034	Mo was a hairy man
B 5896	Mo had some red hair

B 5906, 5908-9	Mo had semi curly hair, big hands, feet, medium build, medium height
M 899	Didn't laugh hard
B 6982	Mo attempted suicide
B 229, 231	Mo had lots of Semen on his clothes
B 232	Mo had lots of Semen on his clothes

Character (Torture & Violence)

M 1671	Mo tortured people to death
B 3560	Mo took revenge for Allah's sake
B 4089, 4090	Mo cursed Arabs for a whole month
M 1066	Mo said to kill all the khwarijites
M 1064, 16	Mo would commit genocide upon a people, "kill them like Ad, Thamud"
M 1669	Mo willing to make war for just one murder
M 651	Wanted to burn down Muslim's houses who didn't come to prayer
M 652	Wanted to burn the people who didn't come to prayer
B 5578	A thief is not a believer (Mo is a thief)

Anas said, "Some people of 'Ukl or 'Uraina tribe came to Medina and its climate did not suit them. So the Prophet ordered them to go to the herd of (Milch) camels and to drink their milk and urine (as a medicine). So they went as directed and after they became healthy, they killed the shepherd of the Prophet and drove away all the camels. The news reached the Prophet early in the morning and he sent (men) in their pursuit and they were

captured and brought at noon. He then ordered to cut their hands and feet (and it was done), and their eyes were branded with heated pieces of iron, They were put in ‘Al-Harra’ and when they asked for water, no water was given to them.” Abu Qilaba said, ”Those people committed theft and murder, became infidels after embracing Islam and fought against Allah and His Apostle .” [Bukhari 2991]

Character (Murderer)

M 1801	Kab’s murder by Mo
M 1801	Murdered because Kab criticized Mo
B 1846	Mo ordered the death of Ibn Khatal
B 2090	It was legal for Mo to kill in Mecca for a few hours
B 2731-2	One of Mo’s people murders and Mo allows it
B 3031-2	Mo asks that Kab be murdered
B 3141	Murder allowed against those who criticize Mo
B 3632	Mo wants to kill a man, Umaiya
B 3044	Order to kill Ibn Khatal in Mecca after conquest
B 3822	Mo ordered the military massacre of pagans
B 4037	Murder of Kab Ashraf
B 4286	Orders for the murder of Ibn Khatal
B 4355	Mo ordered the death of pagans at Duhl Khalasa
B 4038-40	Murder of Abu Rafi
B 4590	If one Muslim murders another he goes to hell, Q. 4:93
B 4905	Mo would have okayed the murder of Ubai, except for Ubai’s reputation
B 6881	Blood money for murder, life is cheap, kill someone

	and pay for it
B 6915	If a Muslim kills a non-Muslim he doesn't have to pay with his life
B 6662	Mo asked his followers to murder a man
M 2662	Murder without crime or justification allowed
M 2865	Allah commanded mo to burn the Meccans
M 2924	Murder allowed for criticizing Mo
M 3023	No forgiveness for a Muslim who murders another Muslim, only hell

Character (Slave Owner)

M 1602	Mo owned black slaves. He sold two of them for another slave
M 2005	Mo had a black female slave
B 7214	Mo's female slaves
M 2525	Aisha had a female Arab slave
B 5843	Mo had a house slave
B 543-5	Mo's slave tailor
B 7214	Mo's female slaves
B 2592	Mo's wives had their own slaves
B 7363	Aisha's slave
B 2628	Aisha's slave who was afraid to dress up before Mo
B 846, 2468	Mo owned many slaves
B 947	Mo enslaves women and children
B 2141, 2403, 2415	Mo resells a slave who was to be freed

M 997	A man frees a slave at his death, Mo re-enslaved the slave
-------	--

Character (Pimp / Rapist / Adulterer / Pedophile)

B 7409	Mo approved of his men having sex with newly captured female slaves
B 4350	Ali has sex with a female slave. Okayed by Mo
B 2468	Mariyah the Copt slave and sex with her
B 2542	Sex with female slaves
B 7409	Mo approved of his men having sex with newly captured females slaves
B Vol. 3 Ch. 111*	Slave Girl fondling. Supported by Q. 70:30
B 4138	Muslims having sex with new captured female slaves (Mustaliq tribe)
B 371	Gave a women to a man, then took her for himself - Safiya
M 1428	Mo's marriage to Zainab
B 6130	Mo played with dolls with Aisha before he married her
M 1422	She was 9 when the marriage was consummated
M 1438	Mo allowed the rape of female slaves
M 1456, 1456	Mo allowed the rape of females after their first menses or after giving birth
B 5210	Sex with female captives

** 'Hanging' hadith. appears after chapter heading mentioned Deemed authentic by author. Usually unnumbered because one of the narrators in its transmission chain is missing.*

Character (Anti-Semitism)

M 2127	Israel was destroyed because women used false hair
B 4200	Jewish captives become slaves
B 2227	Mo made the Jews sell their land when he drove them out of Medina
B 2285-6	Jews robbed of land, forced from it later
B 2338	Umar expel the Christians / Jews from the land
B 2223-4	Allah curse the Jews for melting and selling fat. They used fat for lights and boats (but were forbidden from eating fat not using it)
B 2328-31	Mo robbed the Jews, then they paid half of harvest
B 2925-6	Mo forecast his followers would fight the Jews
B 3053, 3152	Expel the Jews from the Arabian peninsula. Umar expelled them.
B 3305	Jews transformed into rats
B 3593	Mo's hatred for the Jews
B Vol. 4 Ch. 36*	God turned the Jews into rats
B 4028	Massacre of the Jews
B 4200	Khaibar captives, became slaves
B 7348	Mo wants the Jew's land
B 6256	Cursed Mo to his face
B 6024-30	The Jews hated Mo. They cursed him
M 1551	Umar ran the Jews and Christians out from the Hijaz
M 1767	Mo intended to kick out the Jews and Christians
M 2793	Few Jews followed Mo
M 2921	Mo wanted the Muslims to exterminate the Jews

M 153	Jews who reject Mo go to hell
M 183	Jews in hell because they worshiped Ezra

** 'Hanging' hadith. appears after chapter heading mentioned Deemed authentic by author. Usually unnumbered because one of the narrators in its transmission chain is missing.*

They claim to believe that they will go to Heaven, but if they truly believed that then they would wish for death. In fact they love this life more than even the pagans and dread death because they know they face punishment [Quran 2:94-96, 62:6-8]

They are despicable because they reject Allah's revelations [Quran 62:5].

Character (Anti-Christian)

B 2338	Umar expels the Christians / Jews from the land
M 2767	Christians are thrown into hell to make room for Muslims in paradise.
M 183	In hell because they worshiped Jesus
B 2476	Jesus will come as a ruler, break the cross, kill pigs, and stop Jizya
B 4476	Isa is the soul of Allah
B 4712	Jesus had no sin
B 123	Mo hated the name King of kings
M 2804	Allah irritated by people saying Jesus is the Son of God.
M 2937	works miracles, raises dead, Jesus returns and kills Dajjal, fights against Gog Magog descends into Damascus

Allah will have mercy on the righteous, those who are charitable, believe in his revelations and those who follow the Prophet whom people will find mentioned in the Torah (Old Testament Law) and the Gospel (New Testament) [Quran 7:156-157, 39:9].

Allah lifted Jesus up to himself to free Jesus from the unbelievers, the disciples were blessed. The followers of Jesus will be exalted above the unbelievers till the Day of Resurrection when their denominational differences will be settled [Quran 3:55]

Character (Lying)

B 2731-2	Mo caught in a lie, "...go to Mecca but I didn't say which year"
M 1955	Mo said not to torture (but he tortured)
M 2989	Hypocrites sent to hell
B 2692	Mo justifies lying
B 3032	Mo allowed lying
B 3133	Mo and lying - breaking oaths
B 4037	It's okay to lie to commit the Murder of Kab Ashraf
B 6621-3	Oath breaking, Mo would break his word for the right reasons
M 2605	Okay to tell a lie for three reasons: battle, reconciliation between friends, between man and wife
M 2607	Evil to lie
M 1649-52	Mo easily broke vows - circumstances change, vows are broken
B 6621	Oath breaking

B 6691	Allah tells Mo to break his oath
--------	----------------------------------

Character (Forgetful)

M 152	The Quran's is Mo's sign
B 2655	Even Mo forgot the Quran
M 572	Mo forgets as humans forget

Character (Wealthy)

B 3124	Mo's confusion and compromise for allowing booty – not theft
B 2861	Mo's wealth: Mo had gold
B 2739	Mo gave everything (including slaves) away in charity before he died
B 3092-3, 3097	Mo's wealth - no charity for heirs - Bakr withheld it, Umar gave it
B Vol. 4 Book 57 Ch. 6*	Mo's wealth: he had slave girls available for distribution
B 6451, 6455	Mo's families were not well stocked
B 6456-7	Mo was frugal, not pampered
M 1757	Mo's wealth: Took all of Banu Nadhir's wealth
M 1757	Mo's family fought over Mo's wealth
M 1759	Mo had wealth from Khaibar Fadak, Nadhir
B 846, 2468	Mo owned many slaves

** part of chapter heading text*

Make war on the idol worshipers who will not surrender until Islam rules as the supreme religion. Give Muhammad, Muhammad's relatives, the needy, orphans and travelers one fifth of your spoils [Quran 8:41]

O believers! When you consult the Messenger privately, give something in charity before your consultation. That is better and purer for you. But if you lack the means, then Allah is truly All-Forgiving, Most Merciful. [Quran 58:12]

Character (Ignorance)

B 1243	Mo didn't know god's judgment on him
B 1269	Mo prayed a prayer that Allah wouldn't hear
B 1377	Mo prayed often for deliverance from hell
B 4985	What happened when he had revelations
B 4855	Mo didn't see god
B 7003, 3929	Mo didn't know if he would go to heaven or hell
B 5647	Mo suffered from sickness therefore a lot of sins forgiven

Character (Sinful)

B 6307	Mo is a sinner, he prayed for forgiveness 70 times a day
B 6323	Mo's prayer as a sinner
B 6368, 6375, 6377	Prayer for his sins
B 5063, 4476, 2397	Mo is a sinner
M 2819	Mo was a sinner, his past and future sins are forgiven
M 2716	Mo did evil deliberately

M 2702, 589	Mo a sinner
B 832-3, 7385	Mo asked forgiveness of his sins

Muhammad's Death

B 3053	Mo's last words
M 2192	Mo prayed for healing while he died; rubbed himself
M 2571	Mo's suffering and vanity / pride

The Prophet said, "Let me alone, as the state in which I am now, is better than what you are calling me for." The Prophet on his death-bed, gave three orders saying, "Expel the pagans from the Arabian Peninsula, respect and give gifts to the foreign delegates as you have seen me dealing with them." I forgot the third (order)" (Ya'qub bin Muhammad said, "I asked Al-Mughira bin 'Abdur-Rahman about the Arabian Peninsula and he said, 'It comprises Mecca, Medina, Al-Yama-ma and Yemen." Ya'qub added, "And Al-Arj, the beginning of Tihama.") [Bukhari 3053]

Muhammad's Special Status

B 4791	Don't spend lots of time in Mo's house
B 6944	The earth belongs to Mo, and Mo wants to exile the Jews
B 6362	Angry with too many questions
B 6363	Had a young boy servant
B Vol. 3 Book 51 Ch. 14*	Mo said not to take back gifts, but he did
B 6322	Prayed when he went to the bathroom

** 'Hanging' hadith. appears after chapter heading mentioned Deemed authentic by author. Usually unnumbered because one of the narrators in its transmission chain is missing.*

If a person is invited to one of Muhammad's houses for dinner, he should not come early or stay after dinner for small talk. This would annoy Muhammad and he would be embarrassed to have to ask him to leave. If the guest should want anything, he should speak to Muhammad's wives through a screen that would be best for the guest and Muhammad's wives [Quran 33:53].

Muslims are never to talk louder than Muhammad. They are to speak with soft voices in his presence. They must stop talking loudly to Muhammad when he is in another room but, instead, they must wait for Muhammad to come to them [Quran 49:2-4].

Annoying, criticizing or hurting Muhammad in any way is a great offense [Quran 33:53]

The person who hates Muhammad will have no children [Quran 108:1-3]

Private discussions of a critical nature concerning Muhammad are not allowed. Secret councils are evil [Quran 58:9,10]

Topical Reference Guide

Allah (The Muslim God) (*non-exhaustive*)

Allah Authors (Evil)

Allah decrees ahead of time every bad thing that happens to the earth or individuals [Quran 57:22 – all paraphrased surah from *A Topical Study of the Qur'an* - Fisher].

Whomever Allah guides follows the right way and whoever he causes to be led astray will be the losers. Many men and genies are already created for Hell [Quran 7:178,179].

If Allah had willed he could have given everyone true guidance, but the word of Allah is that he will fill Hell with men and genies [Quran 32:13, 11:119, 7:18].

It is impossible for a person to correct those who Allah has caused to be in error [Quran 4:88].

Allah misleads some and puts others on the right way [Quran 6:39].

Allah has placed evil leaders in every town who plot evil. Soon they will be punished for their evil plans [Quran 6:123, 124 - *Is Allah punished?*]

Those who believe and mend their ways will have nothing to fear and not regret. But those who deny Allah's revelations will be punished for their sins [Quran 6:48,49].

Allah Authors (Deception)

Likewise, the pagans' evil associates have made it appealing to them to kill their own children—only leading to their destruction as well as confusion in their faith. Had it been Allah's Will, they would not have done such a thing. So leave them and their falsehood. [Quran 6:137]

Allah Authors (Salvation)

The Quran is a warning to all men: to those who have the will to walk straight or upright, yet no one can decide to do so except the ones who are given that ability by Allah [Quran 81:27-29, 76:29-30].

Allah guides whom he pleases to the straight way [Quran 10:25].

Allah decides who will be left to stray and who will be guided [Quran 35:8].

No one can have faith unless Allah gives him permission. Allah will severely punish those who do not have the sense to believe [Quran 10:100 - *What are they punished for? They did not chose faithlessness*]

Allah Authors (Eternal Punishment)

The sinners will be questioned by those in the garden Paradise, 'What did you do to be sent to Hell?' The answer will be that they did not pray or feed the hungry, gossiped and denied belief in the Day of Judgment [Quran 74:40-46].

The occupants of Paradise will mock those in Hell [Quran 7:44-50].

The torment will never stop nor will those in Hell ever be reprieved [Quran 16:85].

If Allah had willed he could have given everyone true guidance, but the word of Allah is that he will fill Hell with men and genies [Quran 32:13, 11:119, 7:18].

Allah Authors (Eternal Punishment - Justification)

Guilt: Criminal; having knowingly committed a crime or offense, or having violated a law by an overt act or by neglect, and by that act or neglect, being liable to punishment; not innocent. [Noah Webster's 1828 Dictionary]

Allah is punishing innocent individuals for eternity. And then mocking them [Quran 7:44-50 – *since we know that faith is outside the ability of non-Muslims from Q. 74:40-46*]

M 2652	Adam's sin preordained 40 years before he was born
M 128, 131	Good intentions are rewarded, evil intentions are not
B 7410	Allowed out of hell for saying "None has the right to be worshiped but Allah".
B 3330	Eve is blamed for wives who betray their husbands
M 1470, 45	Because of Eve women are unfaithful
B 2936	Mo told Caesar that if he rejects Islam, he would be responsible for the sins of his people
M 927	The dead are punished for the misdeeds of their family
B 1368	People's opinion sent men to heaven or hell (community consensus)
B 6120	If you're not ashamed, then do what you like
B 1362	Heaven and Hell are already determined for people

B 1383	Dead children of non-Muslims will be judged by the works / deeds they would have done if they lived
B 3208, 333-33	Predestination
B 3334, 3409	Predestination in Adam
B Vol. 4 Book 60 Ch 15*	Predestination of Lot's wife in Quran – expanded in Q. 27:54-58
B 4946-8	Predestination
B 7454	Embryology and predestination
B 7552	Predestination
M 2647	Man is predestined
M 2653	Man's actions preordained 50,000 years before heaven and earth
M 2662	People are predestined for heaven or hell
M 2663	Life's events predestined
M 2647	Man's life / deeds / works are predestined
M 2611	God created man with a disposition towards sin
B 2118	Good and bad both destroyed by God in judgment (immaterial to Allah)
M 2657	Sin is predestined by Allah
M 2748	Allah wants sinful people so they seek his forgiveness (God desires sinfulness)
B 1286-8	Allah increases the punishment of the non-believers for the weeping of his relatives
M 927, 933	The dead are punished for excessive wailing

B = Sahih al-Bukhari, M = Sahih Muslim
 * 'Hanging' hadith. appears after chapter heading mentioned Deemed authentic by author.
 Usually unnumbered because one of the narrators in its transmission chain is missing.

No one can have faith unless Allah gives him permission. Allah will severely punish those who do not have the sense to believe [Quran 10:100].

There is not a living creature whose hair is not in the grasp of Allah [Quran 11:56].

Allah decides who will be left to stray and who will be guided [Quran 35:8].

Allah opens or hardens hearts to Islam [Quran 39:18-22].

The Quran is a warning to all men: to those who have the will to walk straight or upright, yet no one can decide to do so except the ones who are given that ability by Allah [Quran 81:27-29, 76:29-30].

Man was created from a drop of semen for the purpose of being tested. He is given sight, hearing and instructions to see whether he will be grateful and go to paradise. In paradise there will be drinking of wine flowing from a constant fountain while in Hell there will be chains, harnesses and blazing fire [Quran 76:2-6 - *How can you measure a capacity you have stated is absent from an individual?*]

Attributes (Cruel)

Maiming your victims will show that opposing Allah and Muhammad results in severe punishment. They are going to Hell [Quran 8:12-14].

Those who make war on Allah and Muhammad or strive to spread disorder in the land should be killed, crucified, have their hands and feet cut off on alternate sides or be exiled. They must be degraded in this world and doomed in the afterlife except those that repent before the Muslims capture them. In their case Allah will forgive them [Quran 5:33,34].

Degrading or violating someone temporarily who will receive eternal punishment [Quran 81:27-29, 76:29-30]

Attributes (Blood-soaked)

Muslims are to fight everyone, even against Christians and Jews, who have rejected Islam, until they pay regular financial tribute with willing submission and feel themselves completely subjected to their Islamic conquerors [Quran 9:29]

Fighting is an obligation for Muslims even though they may dislike it [Quran 2:216]

Enjoy the spoils of war [Quran 8:69]

Victory only comes from Allah [Quran 3:126]

Make war on the unbelievers and treat them harshly. Hell is their unhappy journey's end [Quran 9:73, 66:9]

The hearts of the infidels will be terrorized so Muslims should attack with courage and behead them and cut off all their fingers. Maiming your victims will show that opposing Allah and Muhammad results in severe punishment. They are going to hell [Quran 8:12- 14].

kill and [be] killed. It is a true promise binding upon Him in the Torah and the Gospel and the Qurān. And who is truer to his covenant than Allah? So rejoice in your transaction which you have contracted. [Quran 9:111]

Allah is ok with all the times Muslims killed for money alone in the past [Quran 4:94]

Attributes (Liar)

Muslims may break their treaties with unbelievers if they feel that the infidels are being treacherous. Unbelievers will never get the better of Muslims. They should be attacked with such a mighty force that it frightens them, but if they want to surrender, then make peace [Quran 8:57-61]

Attributes (Perverse)

B 6042	Slaves were beaten badly
B 2559	Don't beat the slave in the face
M 1657	Slaves beaten and marked (with a whip?)
B 2541	Bani Mustaliq tribe's men killed, slave women / children taken
B 2304	Muslim slave girls
M 2182	Females prisoners of war used as slaves
B 2542	Sex with female slaves
B Vol. 3 Book 34 Ch. 111*	Slave Girl fondling. Supported by Q. 70:30
B 4138	Muslims having sex with new captured female slaves (Mustaliq tribe)
B 5210	Sex with female captives
M 1828	Muslim Egyptian ruler gives out slaves to his Muslim citizenry
B 2586	Slaves were given away as gifts
M 1623, 1624	Slaves given to children
B 2421	Sons of slave women are not theirs
B Vol. 3: Book 49 Ch. 8*	Slaves will be around until the last hour

** 'Hanging' hadith. appears after chapter heading mentioned Deemed authentic by author.
Usually unnumbered because one of the narrators in its transmission chain is missing.*

It is prohibited for Muslims to marry women who are already married, unless they are their slaves which they have possessed by force of battle [Quran 4:24]

Muslims are those who abstain from sexual relations beyond their wives and slave girls they have captured in battle. Such relationships with prisoners are blameless [Quran 23:5-6]

Slaves do not share equally the riches Allah gives their owners. Their owners do not fear their slaves as they do their fellow Muslims [Quran 30:28]

Attributes (Without Equity)

When a person is murdered then retaliation is allowed as long as it is 'equitable.' A free man is to be killed if a free man was murdered, a slave for a slave and a female for a female. [Quran 2:178]

Attributes (Inadequate)

Tell them that your Allah and their God are the same and that you are submitted to Him [Quran 29:46]

Those who are Muslims, Jews, Christians and Sabaeans have a reward awaiting them with their Lord and should have no fear or grief because they believe in Allah, the Last Day and do what is right [Quran 2:62].

B 6529, 6530	99 / 100 people will be in hell
M 222	999/1000 go to hell

M 2846	Allah will send some of his servants to hell
M 2767	Christians are thrown into hell to make room for Muslims in paradise.
M 2767	Christians thrown into hell when a Muslim dies
M 2767	Muslims sins are forgiven but Christians and Jews thrown into hell instead

Attributes (Bigoted)

M 7172	No forgiveness for a Muslim who murders another Muslim, only hell
M 2766	No forgiveness from Allah to the Muslim who hates another Muslim
M 6665	Muslim's sins are forgiven but Christians and Jews thrown into hell instead

Attributes (Incompetent)

M 2565	Allah reviewed the peoples deeds on Monday and Thursday
B 2441	God asks about sins as though he didn't know

Attributes (Like Muhammad)

B 5927	God likes musk smell
M 1464	Allah hastens to satisfy Mo's desires
M 2748	Allah wants sinful people so they seek his forgiveness (Muhammad wants followers)
B 7410	People allowed out of hell for saying "None has the

	right to be worshiped but Allah".
M 1348	Muslims in hell, Allah lets some out
M 927-933	Punishment of men in hell with loud relatives is only for unbelievers or Jews
B 4476	Mo intercedes for Muslims in hell, the Quran imprisons people in hell forever Q. 16:29

The only food will be 'dari' [Quran 88:6 – *a bitter and thorny plant/cactus which looks and smells bad*].

It will not satisfy their hunger [Quran 88:6].

The only food will be the filth, which comes from the washing of wounds [Quran 69:36].

Their food will be from the Zaqqum tree which grows on the edge of Hell with fruit resembling the devil's head on which they will eat their fill, drink boiling water and be thrown back into Hell [Quran 37:62-68].

Attributes (Nonsense)

He is too transcendent and majestic to have a son. The Messiah is not ashamed to be a slave of Allah [Quran 4:171,172, 5:72,73].

Those who say that Allah has begotten a son proclaim something disastrous. The sky would crack, the earth split apart and the mountains would fall down if they ascribed to Allah a son. It is beneath his majesty [Quran 19:88-92].

Muhammad was told to say that if Allah had a son, Muhammad would be the first to worship him. It is a falsehood that the Christians will have to answer for on the Judgment Day [Quran 43:81-83].

Topical Reference Guide

Salvation & Theology (*non-exhaustive*)

Mankind (Innately Good)

So be steadfast in faith in all uprightness O Prophet—the natural Way of Allah which He has instilled in all people. Let there be no change in this creation of Allah. That is the Straight Way, but most people do not know. [Quran 30:30]

Practices of Mankind's Goodness

Five things are part of the fitra: circumcision, removing the pubic hair, trimming the mustache, cutting the nails, and plucking the armpit hair. [Bukhari 5891]

Works

On that day even the smallest good or bad deed will be exposed [Quran 99:7-8 – all paraphrased surah from *A Topical Study of the Qur'an - Fisher*]

Each person has guardians who record every one of their good and bad deeds so that on the Day of Judgment the righteous will be in happiness and the wicked will be in fire where there will be no escape [Quran 82:10-15].

Each man's works will be weighed fairly even to the weight of the smallest particle. Each good deed will be repaid double [Quran 4:40]

On that day even the smallest good or bad deed will be exposed [Quran 99:7-8].

Every person’s works are weighed on a scale, which will be examined on the Judgment Day. If their good works are heavy, they will have eternal happiness. If they are light his home will be the bottomless fiery Pit [Quran 101:4-11]

Allah will guide those who fight for the cause of Islam [Quran 29:69]

Whoever surrenders himself to Allah and does good deeds has a secure grasp on life [Quran 31:22]

The righteous will go to Gardens when they die because they lived a good life, got little sleep at night and dawn found them already praying. They gave to beggars and those who could not even ask for help [Quran 51:15-19]

They walk humbly on the earth and reply to the ignorant saying, ‘Peace’ [Quran 25:63, 17:37 - *Unless you are Kafir, a woman or a conquered slave*]

If Muslims do not give generously to the Islamic cause, they will harm their soul and will be replaced by others [Quran 47:38]

Scale / Weighing / Actions

M 128, 131	Good acts get up to 700 times reward, an evil is only one demerit
B 2860	Horses for Jihad bring extra reward
M 2572	If a Muslim suffers he will get a high rank and sins will be forgiven
B 34, 1901	Sincerely pray on the night of Qadr, all past sins forgiven
B 36	Sincerely Pray during Ramadan, all past sins

forgiven

- B 37 Sincerely fasts during Ramadan, all past sins forgiven
- B 782 If you say 'amen' after he imam says nonsense, all your past sins will be forgiven
- B 781 If say 'amen' the same time the angels say it, all past sins forgiven
- B 4475 Past sins forgiven for saying "Amen" at right time
- B 2643 If just two Muslims say a guy is good, god will let him into paradise (community consensus)
- B 1773 Performing Umra is an expiation for previously committed sins
- B 1521 Go on Hajj, do good, all sins are forgiven
- M 1162 Fasting on Ashura expiates the sins of the previous year
- B 6535 Muslims will have to right the wrongs they did to each other before they go to paradise
- B 3081 Pre-forgiveness of sins for fighting at Badr
- B 6715 Free a Muslim slave and you go to Paradise
- M 1885 If a man is killed in Jihad all of his sins will be forgiven
- B 4538 Bad deeds can cancel out good deeds
- M 13, 15 How to get to Paradise
- B 1417 Even giving a date in charity will save your soul from hell
- B 6070 Don't confess sins in public
- M 2990 Muslims are not to publicize their sins
- B 6087 Slaves can be set free to atone for sins

B 2517	Freeing of Muslim slaves only, Q. 90:13-15
B 7317-8	Slaves to be given up as a punishment for abortion
B 3505	Aisha freed 40 slaves for breaking her vow

B = Sahih al-Bukhari, M = Sahih Muslim

Prayer

M 947, 948	If you have enough people they can be intercessors
B 4486	Prayers in the wrong direction are lost
B 511, 3274	Passing in front of someone annuls their prayer - use force against him
B 657	Burn people who don't come to prayer
B 691	Don't raise from prayer before the Imam, or god will turn your face into a donkey's
B 717	If prayer rows aren't straight, god alters your face
B 750	If you look up during prayer, you'll lose your eyesight
B 751	Looking around allows Satan to steal your prayers
B 793	If you don't perform the bowing perfectly, your prayers aren't accepted.
B 510, 514	Prayer is annulled if a women, dog, or donkey pass in front of you
B Vol. 2 Book 17 Ch. 10*, 1093-4	You don't have to face Mecca for prayer when riding a horse
B 3342	5 prayers gets the reward of 50 prayers

** 'Hanging' hadith. appears after chapter heading mentioned Deemed authentic by author. Usually unnumbered because one of the narrators in its transmission chain is missing.*

Cleanliness

B 164	Ablution like Mo's, and focused prayer, all past sins forgiven
B 883	Take a bath, pray, sins forgiven
B 910	Bath, clean, oil, pray, be quiet, all week's sins forgiven
M 226	Do ablution right, pray ritual right, concentrate, all previous sins forgiven
M 244, 245	Magic water, washes away sins
M 832	Sins of nose, face, mouth, cleansed by ablution

Feel Good About It

B 6120	If you're not ashamed, then do what you like
M 28-31	Good intentions are rewarded, evil intentions are not

Salvation Through Identity

B 2077	God's easy judgment
B 2391	Be a nice guy and receive forgiveness
B 2078, 2388	Forgiveness; easy with faith in God
B 5827	Ease of forgiveness of sins at the time of death; say only worship Allah
B 7487	Only Worship Allah, go to paradise, despite many sins
B 6482	A man has no good deeds but fears Allah and gets forgiven
B 3007	Someone participates in Badr and can later sin

B 6558-60	Some will come out of hell because of Mo's intercession and enter paradise (saved through Mo)
M 2766	A man justified by where he died
B 1088	Salvation from saying "only worship Allah", even if you commit adultery or theft
B 1396-8	How to get to heaven; worship one god, offer perfect prayer, pay zakat, fast
M 2968	Muslims were able to see Allah
M 222	Muslims will be half of people in paradise
M 2756	A man believes in Allah but lies but goes to heaven
B 6558-60	Some people will come out of hell because of Mo's intercession and enter paradise
M 2563	Treat each other like close brothers

Simplification of Forgiveness

B 3321	A whore is forgiven because she gives a dog a drink
B 3470	Man murders 100 people but is forgiven with no good deeds
B 3481	Forgiveness for no good deeds
B 4538	Bad deeds can cancel out good deeds
B 7506	God forgives a total sinner
M 2780	Climb up a hill to obtain forgiveness
M 597	Say prayer 100 times and all sins forgiven
M 186	People in hell allowed into paradise
B 5640-2, 5648	If you suffer a bad break, god forgives some sins
M 2571	Sins are forgiven if you are sick.

Anti-Incarnation

On the Judgment Day no one will be able to help anyone else [Quran 82:19, 35:18, 39:7 – *contradicted by M 2887*].

Muhammad has no Savior to which he can turn and he himself is only a messenger [Quran 72:22,23, 22:49]

Jesus is Not To Be Worshiped

Those who believe that Allah has a son must be admonished since this is a monstrous blasphemy and falsehood [Quran 18:4-6]

Allah has never begotten a son and there are no deities beside him [Quran 23:91]

The Christians say the Messiah is the son of Allah. May Allah destroy them. They are both perverted. They worship rabbis, monks and the Messiah, the son of Mary, as Lords besides Allah in opposition to the monotheistic command given them [Quran 9:30, 31]

This is the story of the birth of Jesus the son of Mary. He was not Allah's son since Allah does not have offspring. Allah just willed Mary to have a son and she conceived [Quran 19:35 - *Allah did not just will it, he also breathed into her womb as he had done to create man (Adam), that Satan was supposed to worship*]

Isa's Apparent Subservience

He will be asked if he remembered how, by Allah's permission, he healed the person born blind, cleansed the leper and raised the dead? The story of how Jesus was allowed to call down a table set with food for his followers will be recounted as well [Quran 5:110-115].

And 'on Judgment Day' Allah will say, "O Jesus, son of Mary! Did you ever ask the people to worship you and your mother as gods besides Allah?" He will answer, "Glory be to You! How could I ever say what I had no right to say? If I had said such a thing, you would have certainly known it. You know what is 'hidden' within me, but I do not know what is within You. Indeed, You 'alone' are the Knower of all unseen. I never told them anything except what You ordered me to say: "Worship Allah—my Lord and your Lord!" [Quran 5:115-117]

Jesus is like Adam who was created from dust and Allah commanded him to 'be' and he lived [Quran 3:59]

Worship of Man

We said unto the angels: Fall prostrate before Adam, and they fell prostrate, all save Iblis... [Quran 18:50]

Satan was to bow before Adam after Allah had fashioned Adam out of clay and breathed Allah's spirit into him. Satan was proud and did not believe Allah's message because it was illogical. Why would Allah ask the angels to worship a creature made from clay when Satan was created from fire [Quran 38:71-76]

Satan was cast out of Paradise because he would not bow to Adam. Allah gave him a reprieve till the Day of Judgment. Satan vowed to take revenge on Allah, who had led him into sin, by attacking humanity. Satan stripped the humans of their clothes to reveal their shame. He seduced Adam and Eve to eat from the tree that Allah had forbidden them to approach. Adam and Eve

begged for mercy so they were allowed to live [Quran 7:11-27, 20:115-122, 38:71-85, 2:30-37]

All the apostles and prophets, who came before Muhammad, were mere men as he is a mere man. If there is a doubt about this, people should ask the people of the Bible [Quran 21:7, 16:43 - *If Jesus is God, it undermines and negates Mohammad*]

Isa Must Not Be God

He is too transcendent and majestic to have a son. The Messiah is not ashamed to be a slave of Allah [Quran 4:171,172, 5:72,73].

Unbelievers are the ones who say that Allah is the Messiah, son of Mary [Quran 5:17].

The infant Jesus went on to say that Allah had purified him and commanded him to pray, give alms and obey his parents [Quran 19:29-33].

Why purified - when sinless Jesus is the son of Mary. This is the whole truth which Christians are unwilling to believe. It is degrading to think that Allah would have a son! Allah just commands things to happen and they happen (such as Jesus being born of a virgin) [Quran 19:34,35].

It is beneath his majesty [Quran 19:88-92].

Muhammad was told to say that if Allah had a son, Muhammad would be the first to worship him. [Quran 43:81-83].

Allah has no children or wife in his kingdom [Quran 25:2 - *Wife!?*]

When the son of Mary is declared as an example (of the Almighty in human form) the idol worshipers ridicule and dispute as to whether their gods are better or Jesus. Jesus is nothing but a slave on whom Allah gave favor and made him an example (of a prophet) for the Children of Israel. [Quran 43:57-64]

Some Jews followed Jesus as Allah's helpers and they were blessed to triumph over their enemies [Quran 61:14 – *this is true, but equally all but one of Christ's disciples were murdered*].

Allah lifted Jesus up to himself to free Jesus from the unbelievers, the disciples were blessed. The followers of Jesus will be exalted above the unbelievers till the Day of Resurrection when their denominational differences will be settled [Quran 3:55]

They speak a tremendous slander against Mary. They also say that they killed the Messiah Jesus, son of Mary and Allah's messenger. They did not kill him or crucify him. It only appeared that way to them. They did not kill him but Allah took him up to himself [Quran 4:155-158]

Jesus will be asked if he told mankind to worship him and his mother as two gods besides Allah. Jesus will strongly deny it [Quran 5:116-118].

Both Jesus and Adam are special creations by the command of Allah [Quran 3:59].

He (Jesus) would proclaim the Torah and permit the Jews to do some things that were formerly unlawful [Quran 3:42-50].

Allah has never begotten a son and there are no deities beside him [Quran 23:91].

When one prays he is to say, 'Praise be to Allah who has never taken unto himself a son, who has no wife or partner in his kingdom and who does not rely on any friend for protection' [Quran 17:111]

Shirk

M 2143	The ugliest name in Allah's site is King of kings
B 1238	Do Shirk, definitely go to hell
B 3222	Shirk
M 2805	Go to hell for associating divinity to Jesus
B 4477, 4761	Greatest sin is Shirk 25:68, second is killing your son, third is adultery
M 86	Lists of sins; Shirk, killing your kids, adultery

Narrated By 'Abdullah : Allah's Apostle said, "Anyone who dies worshipping others along with Allah will definitely enter the Fire." I said, "Anyone who dies worshipping none along with Allah will definitely enter Paradise." [Bukhari 1238]

Narrated By Abu Dhar : The Prophet said, "Gabriel said to me, 'Whoever amongst your followers die without having worshiped others besides Allah, will enter Paradise (or will not enter the (Hell) Fire).' The Prophet asked. "Even if he has committed illegal sexual intercourse or theft?" He replied, "Even then." [Bukhari 3222]

They speak a tremendous slander against Mary. They also say that they killed the Messiah Jesus, son of Mary and Allah's messenger. They did not kill him or crucify him. It only appeared that way to them. They did not kill him but Allah took him up to himself [Quran 4:155-158]

Muhammad Better than the Word of God

M 193	Jesus is the Spirit of Allah, He is Allah's Word
-------	--

Inhabitants of Basra wanted someone to narrate a hadith of intercession: They would come to Moses, but he would say: I am not fit to do this, but you should go to Jesus, for he is the Spirit of Allah and His word. They would come to Jesus, and he would say, I am not fit to do this; you better go to Muhammad. They would come to me, and I would say: I am in a position to do that, I would go and ask the permission of my Lord and it would be granted to me. [Muslim 193]

Muhammad Was a Sinner

B 832-4	Mo was a sinner (711)
B 6463	Mo's good deeds also needed God's mercy
B 2692	Mo didn't know what would happen to people at their last judgment

Islam Necessary for Salvation (Salvation Through Identity)

M 2756, 2619	People should not trust their deeds to get into paradise. (must necessarily associate Islamic identity and agency to salvation)
M 2816	Deeds are not enough to save a Muslim.
B 6539	There will be an interpreter between man and Allah (no man stands alone before Allah)
M 1348	Muslims in hell, Allah lets some out
B 7410	People allowed out of hell for saying "None has the right to be worshiped but Allah". (but Allah demanded Adam be worshiped Q. 7:11, 17:61)

"You never know how much you really believe anything until its truth or falsehood becomes a matter of life and death to you."

C.S. Lewis

You may not know that the prophet of Islam had a name before he became Muhammad. It's right there in Islamic biographies. In fact there is a large amount of clear and fascinating information about Islam that has just become available to English audiences in the last few decades. At no other time in history has there been more verified information on Islam at our fingertips. The only difficult task is finding and understanding it! This new book by John West makes Islam understandable. West asks and answers all the dirty little questions you might have about the largest global faith, the largest Christian cult and the newest world religion: **Islam**

- Did you know that Muhammad wasn't the only prophet in Arabia?
- Did you know that Muhammad had nothing to do with at least *half* of the Quran?
- Did you know that the Quran was rewritten at least twice?
- Did you know that parts of the Quran have been lost?
- Did you know that the last revision of the Quran was completed in 1985?
- Did you know that Muhammad had numerous slaves?
- Did you know Muhammad almost divorced all of his wives?
- Did you know that the prophet of Islam was killed by a woman he captured?

WITH
TOPICAL
INDEX OF
KEY MUSLIM
TEXTS

*al-Bukhari,
Muslim &
the Quran*

history, religion

juw